130096

130096

U.S. Department of Justice
National Institute of Justice

CHARLOTTE SPOUSE ASSAULT REPLICATION PROJECT:

FINAL REPORT

J. DAVID HIRSCHEL

IRA W. HUTCHISON III

CHARLES W. DEAN

JOSEPH J. KELLEY

CAROLYN E. PESACKIS

JANUARY, 1991

CHARLOTTE SPOUSE ASSAULT REPLICATION PROJECT:

FINAL REPORT

January, 1991

J. DAVID HIRSCHEL
University of North Carolina at Charlotte

IRA W. HUTCHISON III
University of North Carolina at Charlotte

CHARLES W. DEAN
University of North Carolina at Charlotte

JOSEPH J. KELLEY
Charlotte Police Department

CAROLYN E. PESACKIS
University of North Carolina at Charlotte

TABLE OF CONTENTS

LIST OF TABLES

LIST OF CHARTS

LIST OF GRAPHS

SECTION ONE

INTRODUCTION

The question of what constitutes the most effective, or the most
appropriate, law enforcement response to spouse abuse[1] has stirred
considerable controversy for decades.   We have seen law enforcement move
from a period when the emphasis was on restoring order with minimal
involvement in family matters to a period when mediation and crisis
intervention techniques were employed to a period when the focus has been
on arresting the offender.

Until recently the law enforcement response to spouse abuse has not
been guided by the results of scientific research. Although field
experiments based on random assignment of treatments had been undertaken
in other substantive areas, as for example in the medical, judicial and
educational systems[2], it was only recently that the law enforcement
community began to engage in such a research approach. The Minneapolis
field experiment, funded by the National Institute of Justice, tested
three different randomly assigned police responses (advise, separate, and
arrest) and found that, of the three, arrest was the most effective in

[1]Although the vast majority of cases covered in this research study are
cases of spouse assault, a number involve matters that strictly do not
constitute spouse assault, e.g., damage to property, criminal trespass.
Hence, we have chosen to use the generic term spouse abuse in this
report. As will be discussed later, we include cohabitants along with
spouses in this research study.

[2]Comprehensive reviews of such experiments are to be found in such works
as those by: Riecken & Boruch (1974) - social programs; Ferber & Hirsch
(1982) - economic programs; Boruch & Wothke (1985) - welfare, education,
mental health and judicial programs; Dennis (1988) - criminal and civil
justice programs.

deterring subsequent abuse by offenders (Sherman & Berk, 1984). The results of this landmark study provided fuel for those who were advocating that police should arrest domestic violence offenders and helped generate a nationwide movement toward the adoption of such pro-arrest policies.

The Minneapolis experiment exerted substantial impact on police policy. It was, however, a single site study and not without methodological shortcomings. In order for fundamental policy changes to be undertaken with a clear (i.e., generalizable) basis for estimating the effects of an arrest policy, additional field experiments based on random assignment were needed. In order to test the validity of the results obtained in the Minneapolis experiment the National Institute of Justice funded six additional experiments in Omaha, Atlanta, Colorado Springs, Dade County, Milwaukee, and Charlotte, North Carolina.

The Charlotte project began operations on October 1, 1986. The research design called for testing the efficacy of three police treatments: (a) advising, and possibly separating, the couple; (b) issuing a citation to the offender; and (c) arresting the offender. Cases that met specified eligibility criteria were randomly assigned to one of the three treatments, and these cases were followed for a period of at least six months to discern whether recidivism occurred. Measures of recidivism were obtained through use of official police records, and victim interviews. Victims were interviewed twice during the course of the project.

This report describes the Charlotte project and presents the study's findings. After a brief description of the changes in the law enforcement

2

response to domestic violence, the general features of the Charlotte project are outlined in the third section. The next five sections focus on process issues attendant to implementation of the experiment in the field. Section four examines the wider universe of calls for assistance received by the Charlotte Police Department during the time of the field experiment, section five describes the randomization procedures employed in the experiment, and section six deals with the flow of cases into the experiment, Section seven examines the content of the three treatments tested in the study, while section eight follows with a discussion of the interviews.

The next three sections present the study's central findings. While section nine focuses on outcome analyses based on an examination of official police records, section ten presents the outcome analyses obtained from the victim interviews. Section eleven integrates the findings from these two data sources. Section twelve examines how the citation and arrest cases are processed through the criminal justice system. Section thirteen, finally, discusses the significance and implications of the study's findings.

SECTION TWO

CHANGES IN LAW ENFORCEMENT RESPONSE TO DOMESTIC VIOLENCE

A large percentage of calls for assistance received by the police involve domestic situations. Nationwide it has been estimated that domestic violence calls constitute 15% to 40% of all calls for police assistance (U.S. Commission on Civil Rights, 1982). The majority of such calls involve the abuse of women.

Domestic violence calls were often assigned low priority (Fleming, 1979; U.S. Commission on Civil Rights, 1982). The traditional police response was one of temporary order maintenance with relatively little demand for anything more, an approach advocated by police executives and followed by line personnel. Police reluctantly responded to abuse calls, attempted to restore peace and order between the disputants, and typically left without taking more formal action.

Explanations for the avoidance of formal action are varied. First, violence within the family has been considered to be essentially a private matter; this has allowed adults to use force to solve personal disputes (Breslin, 1978; Martin, 1976). Second, female victims have been perceived as uncooperative and this, it is believed, makes arresting abusers a waste of time (U.S. Commission on Civil Rights, 1982). Such thinking has slowly given way to a realization that victim decisions to help prosecutors are influenced by interactions between victims and the criminal justice system (see, e.g. Ford, 1983). Third, there is a concern that taking action against abusers hurts their families, especially those members financially dependent on the offenders (U.S. Department of Justice, 1984). Finally,

Martin (1976) and others argued that responding officers, who are usually male, typically side with offenders, thus reinforcing a cultural norm stressing male superiority.

In the 1960's, under the influence of social scientists, psychologists, and a developing women's movement, the old order maintenance approach received a professional twist. Mediation and crisis intervention emerged as the tools for dealing with family violence. This led to police training in crisis intervention techniques (Bard, 1975; Spitzner & McGee, 1975), the establishment of police family crisis intervention units (Bard, 1975), and police crisis teams composed of police officers and social workers (Burnett et al., 1976).

Despite this added training and the use of specialized units, there is little evidence that crisis intervention and mediation were successful. Oppenlander (1982), for one, reported that police tended to make more arrests in abusive situations than in other cases, even though crisis intervention approaches often took precedence over arrest. However, there were relatively few evaluations (see, e.g. Pearce & Snortum, 1983; Wylie et al., 1976; Bard, 1970) to assess the impacts of these changes which occurred before controlled experimental research was conducted on police policy.

In addition, many police officers did not welcome these changes. Mediation seemed more like social work than police work. Moreover, some commentators (e.g., Langley & Levy, 1978) thought that the police were inadequately prepared to perform family crisis intervention services. Others also worried about applying crisis intervention techniques and mediation to abuse situations. Loving (1980), for example, wrote that crisis intervention techniques designed for situations in which there was

verbal abuse were being inappropriately applied to situations involving physical assaults.

The Attorney General's Task Force on Family Violence (U.S. Department of Justice, 1984) identified a potential flaw in the mediation approach. The process of mediation assumes that there is some equality of power and culpability between the parties to a dispute. Assuming equal power is wrong in abuse situations, especially if Walker's (1979) concept of "learned helplessness" applies to many victims. The assumption of equal culpability and a failure to hold the offender accountable for his actions gives him no incentive to reform. Thus, "rather than stopping the violence and providing protection for the victim, mediation may inadvertently contribute to a dangerous escalation of violence" (U.S. Department of Justice, 1984, p. 23).

These concerns about crisis intervention and mediation, coupled with arguments that the rights of female victims were violated by the failure of police enforcement, produced demands for the arrest of abusers as the appropriate police response (Langley & Levy, 1978; U.S. Commission on Civil Rights, 1982). In some jurisdictions, women's groups filed suits to effect this change in policy (see e.g. Bruno v. Codd, 396 N.Y.S. 974 (1977); Scott v. Hart, No. 6-76-2395 (N.D.Cal:1976); Thurman v. City of Torrington, 595 F.Supp. 1521 (D. Conn. 1984)). The rationale for advocating arrest is clear. As the Attorney General's Task Force on Family Violence unequivocally stated: "The legal response to family violence must be guided primarily by the nature of the abusive act, not the relationship between the victim and the abuser" (U.S. Department of Justice, 1984, p. 4).

The movement toward arrest as the preferred policy in the abuse of women was fueled by the results of the Minneapolis experiment. In this study Sherman and Berk (1984) had certain eligible misdemeanor domestic assault cases, in which both the offender and the victim were present when the police arrived on the scene, randomly assigned to one of three treatment responses: (a) advising the couple; (b) separating the couple; or (c) arresting the offender. They found, through examining official police records and conducting victim interviews every two weeks for six months, that of these three treatment responses arrest was the most effective in terms of deterring subsequent abuse.

Both the researchers themselves (see e.g. Sherman & Berk, 1984, pp. 263-266, 269) and others (see, e.g. Lempert, 1989, pp. 152-154; Binder & Meeker, 1988) have pointed out problems with the study. These problems have included such issues as: inadequate sample size; a disproportionate number of cases submitted by a few officers; inadequate controls over the treatments actually delivered; the possibility of surveillance effects caused by multiple follow-up interviews; and, lack of generalizability of the findings due to attributes of the city in which the sample was obtained and the sample itself.

Despite these methodological problems, this landmark study received unprecedented national attention and is credited with helping to promote the nationwide movement toward arrest as the preferred response in abuse cases (Sherman & Cohn, 1989; Law Enforcement News, 1987). A follow up study by the Crime Control Institute (Sherman & Cohn, 1989; Law Enforcement News, 1987) investigated arrest policies in cities with populations of more than 100,000. This research, based on telephone surveys conducted in 1984, 1985, and 1986, identified 78 cities in 27

7

states which had moved to preferred arrest policies by 1986. The trend

toward adopting arrest as the preferred response for domestic violence

cases is, therefore, indisputable. For some, however, we have proceeded

too far on the basis of too little evidence (see e.g., Binder and Meeker,

1988).

SECTION THREE

DESCRIPTION OF THE PROJECT

Initial Development of the Project

The study of police response to spouse abuse in Charlotte was initiated in response to a National Institute of Justice request for proposals to replicate and extend the Minneapolis experiment. As discussed in the previous section, the Minneapolis experiment had been used as a basis for many police departments to determine their own policies. The necessity of validating the results of this study led the National Institute of Justice to solicit proposals for additional experiments.

Representatives of the Charlotte Police Department requested faculty of the Department of Criminal Justice at the University of North Carolina at Charlotte to join in responding to the NIJ solicitation. A research team was organized and the initial proposal was submitted on March 3, 1986. A May 16, 1986 letter informed the Charlotte research group that Charlotte was one of five sites selected for further consideration. Elaboration of certain aspects of the research design was requested prior to a funding decision.

After due consideration of the modified proposals, projects were funded in five sites: Atlanta, Colorado Springs, Dade County, Milwaukee, and Charlotte. A sixth site, Omaha, had been funded at an earlier date. The panel of experts that reviewed the grant proposals remained as the Program Review Team to help guide and coordinate the development and implementation of the projects. The starting date for the Charlotte project was October 1, 1986.

The Research Location

Athough it is important to understand the context in which policy experiments are conducted, they are not described as often as they should

9

be. In this subsection a brief description of the research context is provided.

(a) The City of Charlotte

Charlotte is the largest urban area between Washington, D.C. and Altanta, Georgia. Located on the border between North and South Carolina, the city covers an estimated 160 square miles. The population in 1986 was 352,070 (U.S. Bureau of the Census, County and City Data Book, 1988, p. 690). The 1990 population estimates place 390,000 people within the city, 483,000 within the county, and 1,200,000 within the Metropolitan Statistical Area which includes the local county and six surrounding counties. The ratio of whites to blacks within the city is about 2:1 (67.4% white versus 31.1% black based on census data).

The city has never been heavily industrialized and has become a regional center for banking and commerce. Along with the general explosion of growth in the Sunbelt in the 1970's and 1980's, Charlotte acquired a wide range of light and high tech industries. Economically the city remains diversified. Unemployment rates are generally lower than in other parts of the state or the nation as a whole, and have seldom exceeded 5% in the past decade. The average household income in 1988 was $34,000, and per capita income was $13,463 (Charlotte Chamber of Commerce, 1990).

Like many other cities, Charlotte's rapid growth has been accompanied by increases in traffic congestion, violence and other serious crimes. Increases in public and social services have not kept pace with the rapid expansions in either geographical area or population.

(b) The Charlotte Police Department

The Charlotte Police force has over 1,000 employees. Civilians account for approximately 20% of the workforce. The sworn officers are

divided into patrol, investigative, and administrative divisions with

the patrol division constituting over 75% of the sworn personnel.

At the inception of the project in 1987 police operations (patrol) was

divided into two divisions (Adam and Baker) with each of these divisions

subdivided into four districts (i.e., Adam 1, Adam 2, etc.) for a total of

eight patrol districts. On January 4, 1989, as a result of a manpower

study conducted to determine the most efficient use of patrol officers,

the districts were changed. The new schema set up three divisions (Adam,

Baker and Charlie) with three districts in each division.

The majority (66%) of the Charlotte patrol officers are white males.

The remainder comprise black male officers (17%), white female officers

(12%), and black female officers (5%). More than 50% of the patrol

officers have been on the force less than three years.

Outline of the Charlotte Project

The Charlotte project was a replication and extension of the

Minneapolis experiment in which the efficacy of three police responses

(treatments) to spouse abuse was tested. The three treatments utilized by

the Charlotte project were: (a) advising, and possibly separating, the

couple; (b) issuing a citation to the offender (an order requiring the

offender to appear in court to answer specific charges); and (c) arresting

the offender. Cases that met specified eligibility criteria were randomly

assigned to the three treatments and these cases were followed for a

period of at least six months to discern whether recidivism occurred.

Measures of recidivism were obtained through use of official police

records, and victim interviews. The research design called for victims to

be interviewed twice during the course of the project: shortly after the

presenting incident, and six months after the presenting incident.

11

Eligibility Criteria

In order for a case (a call for police assistance involving a domestic dispute between a couple) to be included in the experiment it had to meet a significant number of eligibility criteria. Eligibility criteria are both complex and numerous. To facilitate their presentation, we have divided them into three categories: legal requirements, policy judgments, and/or matters of research design.

(a) Legal Criteria

The overriding legal criterion guiding this experiment was that eligible cases must have been classified as misdemeanor offenses. The reason for this criterion is that a spouse assault incident must have been such that any of the three (randomly assigned) treatments could have been assigned but none was required. For example, if a particular spouse assault incident was judged by the responding officer not to be sufficiently serious to constitute a misdemeanor, then by legal definition no crime had been committed. In the absence of the commission of a crime, responding officers do not have "probable cause to believe that a crime has been committed," and thus do not have the authority to make an arrest. Since an arrest could not have been made in this particular situation, the case could not have been eligible because all three treatments had to have been viable options.

Conversely, a case might be ineligible because it occurred at the most serious end of domestic violence, the commission of a felony. If a felony is committed, an arrest is mandatory, and it follows that neither of the other two treatments would have been options for assignment.

In some circumstances, an arrest might also have been required, but for reasons unrelated to the domestic incident for which the call for police service was made. For instance, a suspect might have been subject

12

to an outstanding warrant, or under a restraining order. Since these circumstances require an arrest, such a case could not have been eligible.

In short, the requirement that eligible cases fall within the misdemeanor range of incidents ensured the selection of cases in which police were empowered but not required to make an arrest, and, by extension, empowered but not required to implement either of the other two treatments.

(b) Policy Criteria

Other eligibility criteria were determined by policy judgments made by the Charlotte Police Department and the research staff. The conceptual framework developed for this study led to the suggestion that the types of subjects in the experiment be kept as homogeneous as possible in order to strengthen statistical power, increase precision in estimating effects, and enhance clarity of interpretation. At the same time, policy usually focuses on diverse groups. Therefore, to achieve a balance, the Charlotte project took a relatively literal interpretation of the concept of spouse and decided to focus only on spouse and spouse-like relationships. We excluded other family relationships such as parent-child, and siblings. Non-cohabiting boyfriend-girlfriend relationships were excluded because they lacked the living together component of a spousal relationship. Similarly, while same sex couples could have been included they were not because predominant norms do not treat such couples as spouses.

There was a theoretical reason for a narrow definition of spouse abuse. One of the explanations for the results of the Minneapolis experiment was that women whose partners had been arrested for assaultive behavior became more "empowered", and that such empowerment somehow reduced the likelihood of future assaultive behavior, perhaps by equalizing some of the power in the relationship. The empowerment

hypothesis is inappropriate in looking at parent-child relationships where there is a normative and expected inequity in the power distribution. Thus, while arresting assaultive parents may have a punitive effect, the concept of empowerment is relatively irrelevant. Similarly, while one could make the case that empowerment is appropriate in boyfriend-girlfriend relationships, we concluded that such relationships are often unstable and that attempting to assess the efficacy of different treatments would be difficult.

From a pragmatic standpoint we speculated that many communities, already strapped by limited resources, would not accept or support the provision of additional police or social services for certain populations. We believed that including same-sex relationships, boyfriend-girlfiend relationships, or male victim/female offender relationships might have so diluted the eventual support for policy recommendations that to do so would have been unwise.

Cases in which either the victim or the offender was under the age of 18 were also excluded. This was due to the concern that special research instruments and special parental approval procedures would have been required if either minor victims or minor offenders had been included in the experiment.

To sum the eligibility criteria discussed thus far, it was decided that in order to be included in the Charlotte experiment a case had to involve a misdemeanor offense committed by a male offender, aged 18 or over, on a female victim, aged 18 or over, and these two had to be spouses, ex-spouses, cohabitants, or ex-cohabitants.

Policy judgments of a different nature were involved in the decision to exclude three additional types of cases. In this study major emphasis was placed on both victim and officer safety. A fundamental premise of

14

the research design was that the project should not pose any additional
danger either to the victim or to the responding officers. As a
consequence, it was decided that cases in which the victim was insisting
on the arrest of the offender, cases where the the suspect had threatened
or assaulted the officer, and cases where the officers believed the
suspect posed imminent danger to the victim, should all be excluded from
the experiment. In this way officers remained free to make arrests in
these types of situations without being restrained by any features of the
research design.

(c) Research Criteria

The final eligibility criterion arose directly from the research
design. Since it was not possible for the responding officers to deliver
all of the treatment responses if either the victim or the suspect were
gone from the scene, if either were gone the case was deemed ineligible
for inclusion in the experiment.

It was also decided as part of the research design that repeat cases
involving the same victim and the same suspect would be included only once
in the primary outcome analysis since the project was going to use dyads
rather than individual cases as the units of analysis. However, since it
was not possible for officers in the field to know immediately whether a
dyad had previously been involved in the experiment it was decided that
repeat cases should not be excluded from random assignment, but should
instead have the treatment randomly assigned and then be excluded from
the primary outcome analyses. It should be noted, however, that although
such cases were excluded from primary outcome analysis, some secondary
analyses were conducted using repeat cases as new cases (see Section
Nine).

15

North Carolina Law

The North Carolina law governing police powers of arrest is found in North Carolina General Statutes Section 15A-401. In misdemeanor cases a police officer may arrest without a warrant anyone whom the officer has probable cause to believe has committed a criminal offense in the officer's presence (N.C. Gen. Stat. Sec. 15A-401(b)(1)). With regard to an offense committed out of the presence of the officer, an officer may make a warrantless arrest when the officer has probable cause to believe that (a) the offender has committed a misdemeanor; and (b) the offender either (i) will not be apprehended unless immediately arrested, or (ii) may cause physical injury to himself or others, or damage to property unless immediately arrested (N.C. Gen. Stat. Sec. 15A-401(b)(2)). These powers of warrantless arrest are subject to interpretation and are not as broad as those bestowed on officers in some other states.

Although citations are not usually used in spouse abuse cases, North Carolina law clearly permits such use of the citation process. North Carolina General Statutes Section 15A-302 authorizes a police officer to issue a citation "to any person whom he has probable cause to believe has committed a misdemeanor." Thus, no changes were necessary in existing laws to provide for the citation option in this spouse assault experiment.

The Treatments

The three treatments utilized were, as mentioned above: (a) advising, with or without separating the couple; (b) issuing a citation to the offender; and (c) arresting the offender. Two features were common to all three treatments. First, the responding officers were to attempt to calm matters down and restore some semblance of order. And second, each victim was to be given a Victim Information card which provided the victim

16

with some basic details about the availability of local resources that could be of assistance, namely the Victim Assistance Program and the Battered Women's Shelter. In addition, general police procedures allowed officers to transport a person to another location.

The advise/separate treatment required the officers play an active role in attempting to help the couple solve their immediate problem, possibly referring the subjects to some appropriate social service agency or asking one of the subjects to leave the residence for a period of time.

Although the original research design of the Charlotte project included distinct advise and separate categories, this part of the design was modified for a number of reasons. First, while police have the legal authority to request one of the subjects to leave, they do not possess the authority to order one of them to leave. Second, it appeared likely that there would be problems in maintaining the distinction between these two treatments. It was projected that when the advise treatment was administered one of the subjects might decide to leave anyway. On the other hand, when the separation treatment was administered, the party that had left might return as soon as the officers had departed from the scene.

The arrest treatment required that the suspect be arrested: namely, that he be taken into custody, handcuffed, and transported to the local jail for an appearance before a magistrate. Finally, the citation treatment required that the officers issue the offender a standard citation, and explain the citation to both the victim and the offender.

Other distinctive features of the Charlotte project were that it utilized the whole patrol force and that it operated citywide twenty-four hours a day. In the planning stages there had been considerable

discussion as to whether the Charlotte project would be better advised to utilize an "elite squad" and/or operate in only specified sections of the city on specific shifts. The "elite squad" would have consisted of a limited number of officers who would have been responsible for responding to all spouse abuse calls. Problems could be anticipated with the use of an elite squad. First, there would be difficulty in ensuring that the appropriate cases were handled by members of the elite squad when the exact nature of calls, and particularly whether they involved spouse abuse, could not be easily determined by dispatch. Second, the availability of a specialized unit could not always be guaranteed. And third, it was desirable to have the same standard operating procedures for all patrol officers.

A combination of research and operational issues thus led to the conclusion that utilizing the whole force would increase the pool of eligible cases and make the research results more generalizable. Utilizing more than five hundred patrol officers in the experiment was not without its problems. The large numbers made both training and field supervision more difficult. The issue of lack of police cooperation, and consequent circumvention of project guidelines, was encountered in the Minneapolis experiment and was the subject of much concern in the Charlotte project.

The operational procedures for officers were not complicated. Officers responded to a call for service by going to the scene, and determining whether the case met all of the eligibility criteria. If so, the officers radioed the dispatcher for a treatment code which was randomly assigned by the computer. The officers then carried out the mandated treatment code unless something occurred that prevented them

from doing so. If, for example, after an advise/separate code had been received the suspect assaulted an officer, an arrest would be made and the case would become a misassignment of treatment. Throughout the project officers were held accountable for deviations from the assigned treatments by having to provide written explanations for actions they took in the field (see Section Six).

Police Training

Prior to commencement of training a detailed briefing session was held for officers at the rank of captain and above. In addition, the project sponsored a luncheon for sergeants, which was also attended by officers of higher rank. The attendees were addressed by both the Chief of Police and the Assistant City Manager, and were given an overview of the study by project staff.

The training program for police personnel was initiated in June, 1987, and was conducted jointly by police personnel and project research staff. All patrol officers and their sergeants were required to attend one four hour training session.

In order to emphasize the significance of the project, these training sessions were usually opened with remarks from the Assistant City Manager and the Assistant Chief for Patrol Operations. Their introductory comments focused on the seriousness of spouse assault as a community problem, the commitment of the police command to the project, and the expectation that the project would help produce better guidelines for handling spouse assault situations.

Using a classroom setting with groups of 40-50 officers, the training sessions included six components: (1) a general introduction and overview of the project; (2) the criteria required for case eligibility; (3) the

randomization process, the reasons for randomization, and the procedures for securing the treatment codes; (4) the prescribed method of implementing each of the three treatments; (5) the forms to be used for the project, and (6) legal issues involved in carrying out the project, in particular, police powers of arrest in spouse abuse cases. (Charlotte S.A.R.P. Procedures Manual, 1987).

As would be expected in training any large group of people to do something new, there was variation in the officers' general response. A few were openly enthusiastic and eager; a few were antagonistic and obdurate; most seemed willing to take a "wait and see" attitude.

While there were questions and discussion on almost every aspect of the project at some point in the training sessions, a few issues were raised repeatedly and seemed to be the most troublesome to the officers.

First, there was extensive discussion over the distinction between eligible and ineligible cases, and the correct point at which officers should call to request the treatment code. Of major concern was the need to make the eligibility/ineligibility determination as rapidly as possible and request the treatment code before any other police management of the situation had taken place.

Second, there was shock and a certain amount of incredulity that treatment codes would be generated by a computer. Officers viewed this as a serious loss of the discretion they considered necessary for handling assault situations. Initially some officers had believed that the civilian dispatchers were going to make the random assignment. There appeared to be mixed feelings when they realized it was the computer, rather than a dispatcher that was going to make the assignment. Most of the officers seemed to understand the necessity for computer assignment,

but many did not like it. Comments heard during training included: "Roll the dice" and "Let's play Russian Roulette." Officer feelings were openly discussed and to the extent possible issues were resolved.

Third, extra paperwork was clearly going to be required. Part of the research design was to require as much paperwork for ineligible as eligible cases in order to reduce the likelihood that cases would be deemed ineligible because an officer did not want to complete the paperwork. Moreover, even for cases for which there was no probable cause, additional time was required to complete the modified miscellaneous incident form.

The fourth troublesome area concerned the fact that if an arrest code was assigned to an eligible case, the responding officer was required to make an arrest, even if the victim demanded that the offender not be arrested. Some officers saw this procedure as an infringement on the victim's rights that might cause them additional problems, and a waste of time since the victim would not follow through with prosecution.

Fifth, and probably the most time consuming, were a variety of legal issues. Officers requested clarification of their powers of arrest and generated discussion on the fine line between deeming a case eligible because an offender posed a threat of physical injury to the victim (one of the criteria for making a warrantless misdemeanor arrest) and deeming it ineligible because he posed an imminent danger to her. Some undoubtedly understood their powers of warrantless arrest to be quite narrow. This subjective interpretation by individual officers of the definition of sufficient grounds for a misdemeanor arrest may have had an impact on subsequent case flow. Perhaps the most frequently voiced concerns of the officers in training were over apprehensions of being

legally charged with false arrest. These concerns were vocalized despite the presentation of information that police nationwide had been more often sued for _failure_ to arrest in severe domestic situations than sued for false arrest.

Sixth, there was concern among some officers that implementing the citation code might increase the level of danger facing the victim once the officers left. Project staff conducted follow-up phone interviews with women during the pretest and determined that (although based on a small sample) issuing a citation did not increase the risk of immediate violence. These results were passed on to officers.

Finally, it was clear from the design, the substance, and the tone of the training sessions that considerable attention was to be devoted to following the flow of disposition of calls for service; i.e., every call for service dispatched as or determined on arrival to be a domestic situation had to be accounted for by one of three forms. This level of accountability and increased paperwork is unusual and may have produced some resistance.

In general, the training sessions proceeded smoothly despite the issues indicated above. There was often good-natured bantering between the officers and the presenters and only occasional hostility. Our best judgment was that the clear majority of officers, while not happy about what they perceived as additional work, requirements, and expectations, nonetheless viewed the project as part of their jobs which they would perform as diligently as possible.

After the completion of the initial training sessions three types of subsequent training ensued. First, early in the experimental phase of the research, there was occasional confusion about specific procedures. Some

22

of these issues were handled by memoranda from the police line command. Other issues appeared sufficiently problematic to warrant a project representative (either the police liaison officer or one of the project research staff) attending roll calls of the different shifts in order to clarify the specific problem. Second, some experienced officers did not attend the initial training sessions because they were on different assignments and were transferred to patrol later in the project. This training was frequently handled on an individual basis by police personnel.

Third, as new classes of recruits went through the training academy, part of their basic training was devoted to a presentation on the spouse assault project. Although these training sessions covered the same topics as the primary training sessions, they were not as comprehensive. In general they were not attended by the police "high command" as had been the primary training sessions. In addition, the training for the spouse abuse project came amidst training for multiple other requirements and demands of the job. This was very different from the primary training sessions which took patrol officers off active duty in order to attend the required sessions. Finally, the training may have been impacted by the fact that the classes of new recruits were largely homogeneous in terms of experience. Unlike the primary training sessions, the new recruit classes were not enriched by experienced officers' accounts of dilemmas in handling domestic situations. It is uncertain whether this had a positive or negative effect in terms of making the recruits receptive to the requirements of the experiment.

The Pretest

The purpose of the pretest was to provide a trial of the experimental

design and police procedures before the actual experiment began. Such trials can be important in the early identification and elimination of problems. The field experiment began on June 13, 1987 with a pretest phase that lasted until August 7, 1987. Police officers had not been informed that the data collection period included a pretest.

As expected, there were some initial problems. In one of the first randomized cases the responding officer duly carried out the designated arrest treatment and took the offender downtown only to have the examining magistrate refuse to find probable cause. News of this spread like wildfire through the department. The project appeared in jeopardy. Instead of determining that there was sufficient evidence for a finding of probable cause, the magistrate had decided that the district attorney's office probably would not prosecute the case and had dismissed it on that basis. A meeting attended by police and project personnel, the chief magistrate, an assistant district attorney, and other criminal justice officials was hastily convened before the presiding district court judge. After hearing the evidence the judge determined that the magistrate had in fact made a policy determination on his/her estimation of prosecutability and ruled that the magistrates should be instructed to make legal, not policy, assessments. Fortunately for the project, the crisis had been resolved by a clear directive that was to remain in force throughout the duration of the project.

Data gathered during the pretest indicated that in Charlotte, as in a number of the other sites, the case flow of eligible cases was less than anticipated. During this eight-week pretest period, the project received 78 eligible cases at an average of 1.4 eligible cases a day. This represented only a small minority (5.8%) of the domestic calls for service

received by the police. The great majority (71.8%) of all the domestic calls involved situations where probable cause to believe that a crime had been committed did not exist and officers had submitted the domestic violence miscellaneous incident reporting form. Approximately 1 in 5 (22.3%) of all domestic calls consisted of situations involving spouses, ex-spouses, cohabitants or ex-cohabitants where there was probable cause to believe that a crime had been committed, but the case did not satisfy one or more of the other eligibility criteria (hereafter called ineligible cases, of which there were 300 in the pretest period). It should be noted, however, that there were major problems in the early stages of the pretest with officers not filling out the domestic violence miscellaneous incident forms. This led to an under-estimate of the percentage of cases in which officers failed to find probable cause and a consequent over-estimate of the percentages of both eligible and ineligible cases.

There were two prime reasons that cases were deemed ineligible during the pretest. The most frequent cause of ineligibility was that "the offender was gone on arrival." This factor alone was responsible for 46% of all ineligible cases. Second, "victim insisted on arrest," was a source of ineligibility in 42% of the cases. Since these two police responses occurred so frequently and were having such a strong negative effect on case flow, a follow up study was conducted. A telephone survey of some 49 victims, whose cases were deemed ineligible solely because the offender was gone when the officers arrived on the scene, verified that in all but one case the offender had, in fact, been gone. In that one case the offender had been asleep upstairs when the officers arrived.

Examination of the "victim insisted on arrest" category revealed that officers were applying this category in a number of different ways. Some

officers correctly interpreted this category to mean that they either made

an immediate arrest of the offender or took the victim downtown to swear

out a warrant. Other officers, however, wrongly believed that if the

victim indicated she intended to take out a warrant (even though the

officers doubted she would follow through with the action), this was

sufficient. To clarify the situation, a police department memorandum was

issued informing officers that if they declared a case ineligible because

"the victim insisted on arrest," the officers must either (a) make an on

the scene arrest, or (b) if the offender was not present, immediately

obtain an arrest warrant.

Data collection for the experiment began officially August 8, 1987,

when project personnel were confident that all guidelines were understood

and enforceable.

THE CHARLOTTE PIPELINE OF INCIDENTS REPORTED TO THE POLICE[1]

Since the inception of the project the Charlotte research team favored a strict interpretation of the term "spouse" and considered that only cases involving heterosexual spouses and cohabitants fell within the ambit of the project. Thus the Charlotte project did not include in the experiment cases that involved disputes between, for example, parent and child, siblings, or same-sex cohabitants. One issue of concern is how representative the cases included in the experiment are of all such calls received by the police department. Most of the experimental cases were, as detailed below, dispatched as 10-91's (the Charlotte Police Department's designated code for calls for service which involve domestic disturbance, hereafter referred to as 10-91's). However a significant minority were not. Conversely, a great number of 10-91 calls were domestic disturbance situations that did not involve heterosexual spouses or cohabitants. Thus, dispatch code alone cannot be used to determine the universe of cases which is of interest.

Prior to the inception of the research project the Charlotte Police Department routinely collected basic information on calls for service, and on both probable cause and non-probable cause cases. However, much of this information was not computerized and none of it was presented utilizing the cohabitant and ex-cohabitant relationship categories employed in this research study. As a consequence, the Charlotte Police Department agreed to use two additional forms for this project. One, the

[1] The project staff are greatly indepted to Dr. Al Reiss for his suggestions, guidance and direction in the design and implementation of this pipeline study.

Domestic Violence Supplement Report (see Appendix A, item # 1), was

completed for all spouse-like cases in which there was probable cause to

believe that a crime had been committed. As its title indicates, this

form was used as a supplement to the existing offense report (see Appendix

A, item # 2). The second, the Domestic Violence Miscellaneous Incident

form (see Appendix A, item # 3), was completed in all non-probable cause

domestic violence cases. These included both spouse-like and non

spouse-like (e.g. parent-child, brother-sister) cases. Through use of

these forms and call for service data detailed information was obtained on

all domestic violence calls received by the Charlotte Police Department.

The information contained in Chart 4-A provides a description of the

flow of cases received by the Charlotte Police Department during the

period August 8, 1987 to June 30, 1989. As can be seen from the chart,

591,664 calls for assistance were received, most of which (537,063; 90.8%)

resulted in an officer being dispatched to the scene. Only a minority

(47,687; 8.9%) of these calls were dispatched as 10-91's (the domestic

disturbance code). Of the 47,687 dispatched as 10-91's, 16,189 (33.9%)

were determined at the scene to involve spouse-like situations. Of the

16,189 spouse-like situations, 2,409 (14.9%) were cases in which police

officers decided that they had probable cause to believe that a

misdemeanor offense had occurred, and 548 (3.4%) resulted in randomized

eligible cases.

For calls that had been dispatched on other codes 2,774 (0.6%)

involved spouse-like situations, with 971 (35.0%) of these being probable

cause spouse-like situations, and 138 (5.0%) resulting in randomized

eligible cases. The primary codes on which the 2,744 non 10-91 spouselike

calls were dispatched were: 10-90 (assault, 791 cases); 10-93

(disturbance, 292 cases); and 10-63 (investigate __ at __, 233 cases).

CHART 4-A

FLOW OF CALLS FOR ASSISTANCE RECEIVED BY THE
CHARLOTTE P.D. (AUGUST 8, 1987 - JUNE 30, 1989)

Total Calls Received

591,664

Total Calls Dispatched

537,053

Dispatched as 10-91's   Dispatched on Other Codes

47,687   489,366

Determined to be spouse-like   Determined to be spouse-like

16,189   2,774

Involved probable cause   Involved probable cause

2,409   971

Cases randomized   Cases Randomized

548   138

Total Cases Randomized

686
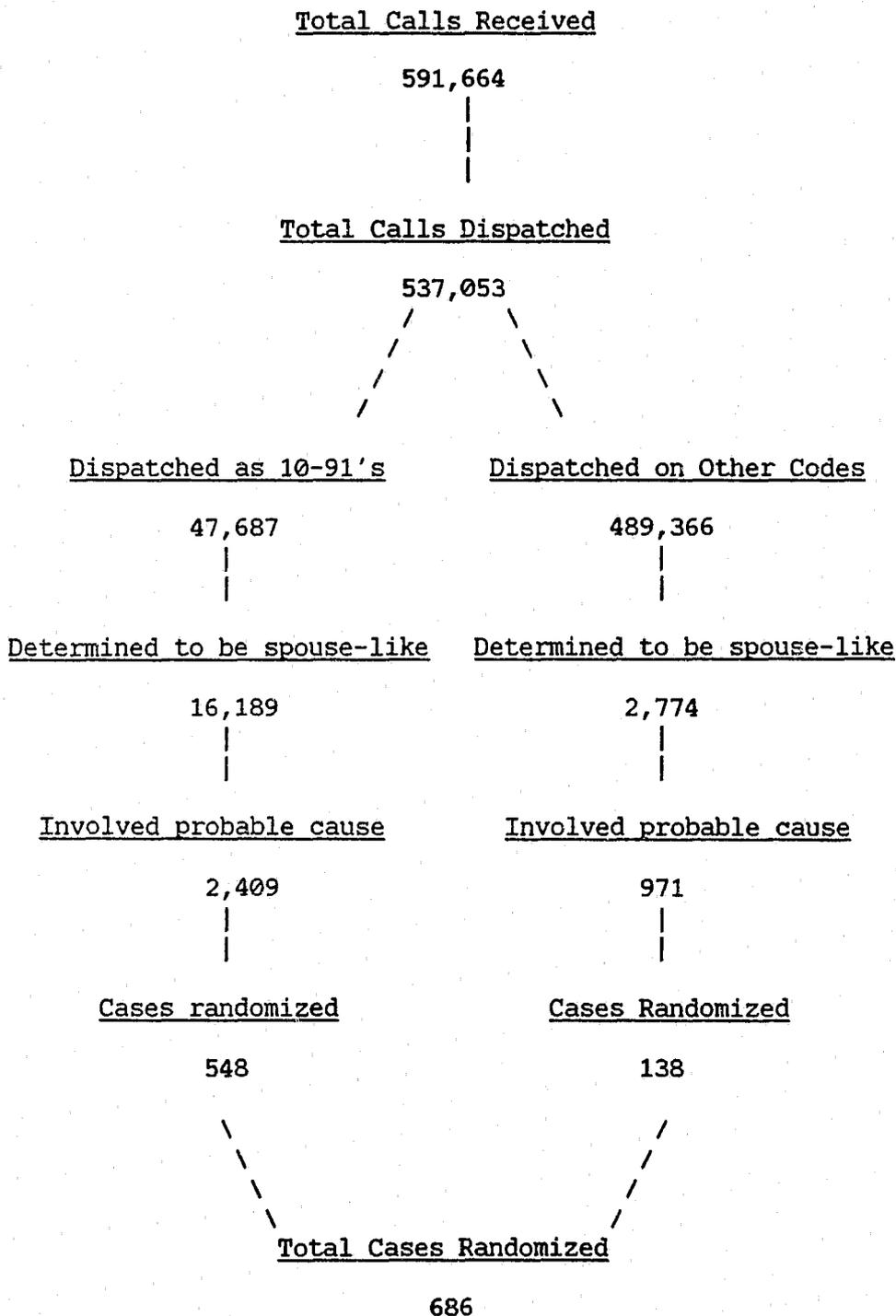
Source: Charlotte P.D. call for Service Data, Domestic Incident Reports
and Police OR/SR Reports; Jobfiles - Mistudy and Mergestudy; Datafiles -
MIS/Reports/Study; Variables - Spouselike= Vsrelat2 (1,2,3,4 and 5);
Dspchcde, Elgbcase, Sfelony, Ofnstype and Ofnsclas.

While 548 (79.9%) of the final total of 686 eligible cases were dispatched on the 10-91 code, 138 (20.1%) were dispatched on other codes, indicating that not all domestic violence cases are dispatched as 10-91's.

There was a total of 19,002 non-probable cause cases on which more detailed analysis was conducted, 8,913 of which were known to involve spouse-like situations. As can be seen from an examination of Table 4-1, the non-probable cause cases, like the probable cause cases, are most likely to involve marrieds, cohabitants and blacks. Typically the responding officers encountered what was a "shouting match" (26.1% of the time) or found that the complainant was gone when they arrived (21.5% of the time). After arriving on the scene the officers generally took no action (50.4% of the time) or simply calmed things down (26.2% of the time).

This analysis of the calls for assistance received by the Charlotte Police Department documents that only a small percentage of domestic calls resulted in randomized eligible cases. The vast majority of calls to which the police responded were determined by the responding officers to involve situations in which they did not have probable cause to believe that a crime had been committed. These cases differ from both eligible and ineligible cases in that they involve relatively benign situations without any of the more serious factors present in those types of cases.

TABLE 4-1

PROFILE OF NON-PROBABLE CAUSE DOMESTIC VIOLENCE CASES
AUGUST 8, 1987 - JANUARY 4, 1989
N=19,002

DISPUTANT RELATIONSHIP	NUMBER	PERCENTAGE
Married	3735	19.7
Separated	692	3.6
Divorced	248	1.3
Cohabitants	3571	18.8
Ex-Cohabitants	670	3.5
Boyfriend/girlfriend (non-cohabiting)	1994	10.5
Parent/child	2493	13.1
Siblings	832	4.4
Other Family	1000	5.3
Other	742	3.9
Missing	3025	15.9

DISPUTANT RACE

	NUMBER	PERCENTAGE
Black/Black	8779	46.2
White/White	2465	13.0
White/Black	168	.9
Other	80	.4
Missing	7510	39.5

SITUATION ENCOUNTERED*

	NUMBER	PERCENTAGE
Gone on Arrival	4085	21.5
No Apparent Problem	3728	19.6
Shouting Match	4964	26.1
Drinking/Drug Problem	3107	16.4
Other (e.g. property disputes, marital problems, eviction, problems with children)	3307	17.4

DISPOSITION*

	NUMBER	PERCENTAGE
Calmed Things Down	4945	26.2
Transported Male	477	2.5
Transported Female	538	2.8
Transported Other	104	0.6
No Action Taken	9523	50.4
Other (e.g. counseled/advised, one or both parties left)	3295	17.5

DISPATCH CODE

	NUMBER	PERCENTAGE
10-91	16,580	87.3
10-90	449	2.4
Other	1785	9.3
Missing	188	1.0

*More than one response may have been given

Source:Dom.Incident Report; Jobfile:Mistudy; Datafile: MIS/Reports/Study;
Variables: Vsrelat2, Vsrace2, Sitgone2, Sitnprb2, Sitshout, Sitdrnk2,
Sitothr2, Dispcalm, Disptrpm, Disptrpf, Disptrpo, Dispnone, Dispoth2,
Dspchcde.

31

SECTION FIVE

RANDOMIZATION[1]

The purpose of randomly assigning cases into groups is to create
groups which are as similar as possible, and without systematic
differences between them. The elimination of systematic bias allows
legitimate statistical statements to be made about experimental outcomes.
Although groups of cases randomly assigned to different treatment
categories may be very similar with regard to all background
characteristics, they will never be exactly the same. Nor should they be
expected to be since a certain amount of random variation is to be
anticipated. Proper randomization will, however, eliminate systemmatic
bias.

The procedures for the random assignment of treatments in this
experiment were developed through the combined efforts of computer
personnel in the Charlotte police department and the UNCC research staff.
The procedures employed utilized the time stamp assigned to every call for
assistance received by the Charlotte Police Department.

When any call for service is received at the Charlotte Police
Department the complaint-taker brings up a format on the computer that is
stamped with the time when the citizen makes the initial contact. The
time field is a five digit field for seconds. It is the cumulative
seconds at that time for that day, for instance 01234.

It was proposed that this time stamp be utilized to generate the
random treatment assignments. The process was extremely simple. By
dividing the time field by 3 and adding 1 to the remainder, a digit of 1,
2, or 3 would be produced which would represent the code for the assigned

[1]The conceptualization, implementation, and integrity of the randomization
plan was greatly enhanced by the assistance of Dr. Kinley Larntz.

treatment response. This digit would then be shown in an existing field on the dispatcher's screen when the call was displayed and would be displayed for all calls.

This procedure is based on the time a call is received. It is not subject to manipulation since the time stamp occurs before the telecommunication is informed of the reason for the call. Thus, whether the call is about spouse abuse is not known at the time of the time stamp. The time based number generation is a classical COBOL random number generation technique. This procedure, it was believed, would be an efficient use of the CAD system and would minimally affect the computer's response time.

Assigning the random number to all calls received by the police department appeared to meet project research needs with the least possible disruption to police operations. To check that the process was operating as intended, one day's randomizations were given to the Project Review Team for independent inspection. The assignments were tested and it was discovered that 21 of 889 cases did not generate the expected code. In checking these cases, police personnel determined that all 21 cases were exceptional. In each case an additional police request had been made for a crime scene search unit. This request generated a second time stamp. The second time stamp in conjunction with the original code (associated with the first time stamp) erroneously made it appear that there was a problem with the randomization process.

A second issue arose prior to implementation of the experiment. It was possible for the dispatcher (and the officer) to know the code before the case was determined to be eligible. Thus, knowledge of the code could influence the determination of case eligibility by the officer. The computer program was modified so that, while still assigned to all calls,

33

the randomized number appeared on the dispatcher's screen only when

requested by the dispatcher after the officer had arrived on the scene and

determined case eligibility. Prior to this time the field remained

blocked, so that neither the dispatcher nor the officer could know what

the assigned code would be.

A third issue faced by the project team concerned the process to be

employed when the computer was down. It was decided that sealed envelopes

with random assignments in them would be kept by dispatch to be used in

the event the computer was down when a treatment code was requested. The

project staff randomly assigned treatment codes to numbered envelopes

which were sealed after a record had been made of which treatment had been

assigned to each envelope. The sole listing of the codes contained in

each envelope was kept in a locked file cabinet in an office at UNCC so

that each time an envelope was used it could be verified that the correct

assignment had been given. During the life of the experiment only five

envelopes were utilized, with the verification process confirming that all

treatments had been correctly assigned.

Although one would not expect such random assignment procedures to

generate exactly the same number of cases in each treatment group, it

would also be unlikely that great discrepancies would exist between the

numbers in the three groups. The final number of cases in each of the

three groups was close, with the randomization procedures generating 226

advise/sepa⁻⁻te, 240 citation, and 220 arrest cases.

The data in Table 5-1 give reason for confidence in the integrity of

the randomization process. These data, obtained from Charlotte Police

Department Offense Reports and Supplement Reports, as well as criminal

history information, produce comparisons on 29 characteristics which might

TABLE 5-1

COMPARISON OF CHARACTERISTICS OF CASES
RANDOMLY ASSIGNED TO THE THREE TREATMENT GROUPS

VICTIM INFORMATION

	ADVISE/ SEPARATE		CITATION		ARREST		CHI[1] SQUARE	p.
	N	%	N	%	N	%		
Sex								
Male	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0		
Female	226	100.0	240	100.0	220	100.0		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0		
Race								
Black	154	68.2	160	66.7	157	71.4		
White	70	31.0	72	30.0	61	27.7		
Other	1	.4	4	1.7	2	.9		
Missing	1	.4	4	1.7	0	0.0		
							2.518	.641
Age								
20 and under	17	7.5	19	7.9	13	5.9		
21-30	113	50.0	120	50.0	112	50.9		
31-40	64	28.3	74	30.8	67	30.5		
Over 40	27	12.0	25	10.4	25	11.4		
Missing	5	2.2	2	.8	3	1.4		
							1.247	.975
Marital Status								
Married	111	49.1	121	50.4	98	44.6		
Separated	1	.4	6	2.5	4	1.8		
Divorced	0	0.0	1	.4	2	.9		
Cohabitant	94	41.6	101	42.1	98	44.6		
Ex-cohabitant	20	8.9	11	4.6	18	8.2		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0		
							9.887	.273
Living with Offender								
Yes	188	83.2	220	91.7	185	84.1		
No	38	16.8	20	8.3	35	15.9		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0		
							8.673	.013
							Phi = .112[2]	
Employed								
Yes	146	64.6	142	59.2	139	63.2		
No	75	33.2	86	35.8	71	32.3		
Missing	5	2.2	12	5.0	10	4.6		
							.967	.617
Alcohol/Drug Use								
Impaired	28	12.4	21	8.8	27	12.3		
Apparent	35	15.5	45	18.8	49	22.3		
No apparent use	160	70.8	172	71.7	141	64.1		
Missing	3	1.3	2	.8	3	1.4		
							5.660	.226

[1]Missing data excluded from computation of chi square and p. values.
[2]Measures of association are given when p. is equal to or < .05.

Table 5-1 continued

VICTIM INFORMATION CONTINUED

	ADVISE/ SEPARATE		CITATION		ARREST		CHI SQUARE	p.
	N	%	N	%	N	%		
Injury								
None	47	20.8	52	21.7	35	15.9		
Knife wound	0	0.0	1	0.4	2	.9		
Broken bone	3	1.3	1	0.4	4	1.8		
Bruises	160	70.8	164	68.3	159	72.3		
Other	12	5.3	19	7.9	16	7.3		
Missing	4	1.8	3	1.3	4	1.8		
							7.839	.449
Medical Treatment								
None	195	86.3	203	84.6	179	81.4		
Hospitalized	1	.4	0	0.0	0	0.0		
Treated and released	8	3.5	9	3.8	12	5.5		
Refused treatment	16	7.1	20	8.3	18	8.2		
Missing	6	2.7	8	3.3	11	5.0		
							3.734	.713

OFFENDER INFORMATION

	ADVISE/ SEPARATE		CITATION		ARREST		CHI SQUARE	p.
	N	%	N	%	N	%		
Sex								
Male	226	100.0	240	100.0	220	100.0		
Female	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0		
Race								
Black	160	70.8	166	69.2	155	70.5		
White	61	27.0	67	27.9	59	26.8		
Other	5	2.2	7	2.9	6	2.7		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0		
							.342	.987
Age								
20 and Under	5	2.2	6	2.5	9	4.1		
21-30	116	51.3	109	45.4	88	40.0		
31-40	73	32.3	88	36.7	75	34.1		
Over 40	32	14.2	35	14.6	47	21.4		
Missing	0	0.0	2	.8	1	.5		
							9.746	.136
Alcohol/Drug Use								
Impaired	58	25.7	59	24.6	56	25.5		
Apparent use	57	25.2	75	31.3	63	28.6		
No apparent use	108	47.8	102	42.5	95	43.2		
Missing	3	1.3	4	1.7	6	2.7		
							2.372	.668

Table 5-1 continued

OFFENDER INFORMATION CONTINUED

	ADVISE/ SEPARATE		CITATION		ARREST		CHI SQUARE	p.
	N	%	N	%	N	%		
Employed								
Yes	158	69.9	152	63.3	161	73.2		
No	52	23.0	51	21.3	48	21.8		
Missing	16	7.1	37	15.4	11	5.0		1
							.301	.860

STATE (FELONY) RECORD:

	N	%	N	%	N	%		
Prior Record								
Yes	71	31.4	75	31.3	76	34.6		
No	153	67.7	160	66.7	141	64.1		
Missing	2	.9	5	2.1	3	1.4		
							.693	.707
Number of Non-Traffic Arrests Since Age 18								
None	154	68.1	168	70.0	146	66.4		
One	26	11.5	22	9.2	29	13.2		
Two or more	46	20.4	50	20.8	45	20.5		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0		
							1.909	.752
Number of Non-Traffic Arrests in last 5 years								
None	183	81.0	199	82.9	172	78.2		
One	27	12.0	22	9.2	30	13.6		
Two or more	16	7.1	19	7.9	18	8.2		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0		
							2.559	.634

LOCAL (FELONY & MISDEMEANOR) RECORD:

	N	%	N	%	N	%		
Prior Record								
Yes	148	65.5	172	71.7	153	69.6		
No	77	34.1	66	27.5	66	30.0		
Missing	1	.4	2	.8	1	.5		
							2.332	.312
Number of Non-Traffic Arrests in last 5 years								
None	110	48.7	100	41.7	88	40.0		
One	36	15.9	36	15.0	33	15.0		
Two or more	80	35.4	104	43.3	99	45.0		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0		
							5.161	.271

Table 5-1 continued

OFFENSE INFORMATION

	ADVISE/ SEPARATE		CITATION		ARREST		CHI SQUARE	p.
	N	%	N	%	N	%		
Day of Week								
Monday	27	12.0	19	7.9	16	7.3		
Tuesday	24	10.6	35	14.6	27	12.3		
Wednesday	34	15.0	26	10.8	33	15.0		
Thursday	25	11.1	31	12.9	26	11.8		
Friday	26	11.5	39	16.3	33	15.0		
Saturday	46	20.4	45	18.8	52	23.6		
Sunday	44	19.5	45	18.8	33	15.0		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0		
							11.795	.462
Time of Day								
Midnight - 5:59 AM	50	22.1	62	25.8	46	20.9		
6 AM - 11:59 AM	30	13.3	29	12.1	28	12.7		
Noon - 5:59 PM	59	26.1	50	20.8	38	17.3		
6 PM - 11:59 PM	87	38.5	99	41.3	108	49.1		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0		
							8.723	.190
Location								
Residence	206	91.2	227	94.6	209	95.0		
Non-Residence	20	8.9	13	5.4	11	5.0		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0		
							3.364	.186
Number Officers Present								
1	12	5.3	8	3.3	6	2.7		
2	146	64.6	174	72.5	148	67.3		
3 or more	65	28.8	56	23.3	66	30.0		
Missing	3	1.3	2	.8	0	0.0		
							5.407	.248
Others Present								
No one	81	35.8	86	35.8	76	34.5	.109	.947
Minor son(s)*	55	24.3	63	26.3	60	27.3	.518	.772
Minor daughter(s)*	49	21.7	68	28.3	54	24.5	2.777	.249
Other family*	41	18.1	46	19.2	47	21.4	.768	.681
Nonfamily*	34	15.0	34	14.2	33	15.0	.091	.955
Other*	10	4.4	8	3.3	18	8.2	5.886	.053
Property Damage								
Yes	49	21.7	48	20.0	36	16.4		
No	177	78.3	185	77.1	183	83.2		
Missing	0	0.0	7	2.9	1	.5		
							2.157	.340
Dispatched as								
10-90	24	10.6	17	7.1	23	10.5		
10-91	180	79.7	194	80.8	174	79.1		
Other	22	9.7	29	12.1	23	10.5		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0		
							2.674	.614

* More than one response may have been given.

Table 5-1 continued

Source: Police OR/SR Reports; SAS Jobfile - Merge3; SAS Datafile -
Elig Data; Variables: Vsex, Vrace, Vage, Vsusrel, Vsreside,
Vempld, Vicdrugs, Vinjtype, Medtrtmt, Ssex, Srace, Sage, Sdrugs,
Semp, Weekday, Orcrmtim, Dspchcde, Offnsloc, Ofrspres, Othrsnot,
Othrsons, Othrgrls, Othrfmly, Othrnfml, Othr, Propdmge. Official
Police Data; SAS Jobfiles - First, Second, FstMerge; SAS Datafiles
- New History & Elig Data; Variables - Q6, Q7, Q9, Q91, Q93, and
Trtasgn.

have been responsible for an unknown bias in random assignment to
treatment categories. Examination of these data reveal that the cases
randomly assigned to the three treatments correspond closely on most
dimensions, including such key background variables as race, age, and
prior record. Moreover, as the statistical analysis shows, in 28 of the
29 comparisons there are no statistically significant difference between
the three groups at or beyond the .05 level. Only one variable, "Living
with the Offender", produced a difference in the three treatment
categories that was significant beyond the .05 level. Citation cases were
more likely than the others to involve offenders and victims who were
living together.

SECTION SIX

CASEFLOW

It is vital in any experiment to have a sufficient number of cases to conduct meaningful analysis of the data. An adequate sample size allows sufficient statistical power (cf. Appendix D) to make legitimate statements about the results of data analysis. In this section, the flow of cases into the experiment is described.

Eligible Cases

Between the inception of the field test on August 8, 1987 and June 30, 1989 the project received a total of 686 eligible cases at the rate of almost exactly one case per day. The flow of cases fluctuated from week to week ranging from a low of 1 case per week to a high of 16 per week (see Chart 6-A). Saturdays and Sundays were the most active days, accounting for 38.6% of the eligible cases.[1] The hours of 6 P.M. to 11:59 P.M. likewise produced over 40% of the eligible cases.[2]

As expected, case flow varied from district to district. Prior to redistricting on January 4, 1989, Adam 2, Baker 2, and Baker 3 contributed the highest number of cases (92, 86, and 85 respectively: see Table 6-1). Adam 2 and Adam 3 produced the highest number of eligible cases after redistricting, contributing 28 cases each (see Table 6-2). Variations in numbers of eligible cases produced by a district can only be partially explained by differences in the volume of calls within different districts. As an examination of Tables 6-1 and 6-2 reveals, a number

[1]
  Source: Domestic Violence Supplement Report; Jobfile -
    Mergestudy; Datafile - DJM/Merge/Output/070189; Variables -
    Weekday and Elgbcase.
[2]
  Source: Police Offense Report; Jobfile - Mergestudy; Datafile
    - DJM/Merge/Output/070189; Variables - Orcrmtim and Elgbcase.

CHART 6 A
WEEKLY FLOW OF ELIGIBLE AND INELIGIBLE CASES, AUGUST 8, 1987 to JUNE 30, 1989

INELIGIBLE CASES

ELIGIBLE CASES

NUMBER OF CASES

42

WEEKS

8/8/87   10/10/87   12/19/87   2/27/88   5/7/88   7/16/88   9/24/88   12/3/88   2/11/89   4/22/89   7/1/89
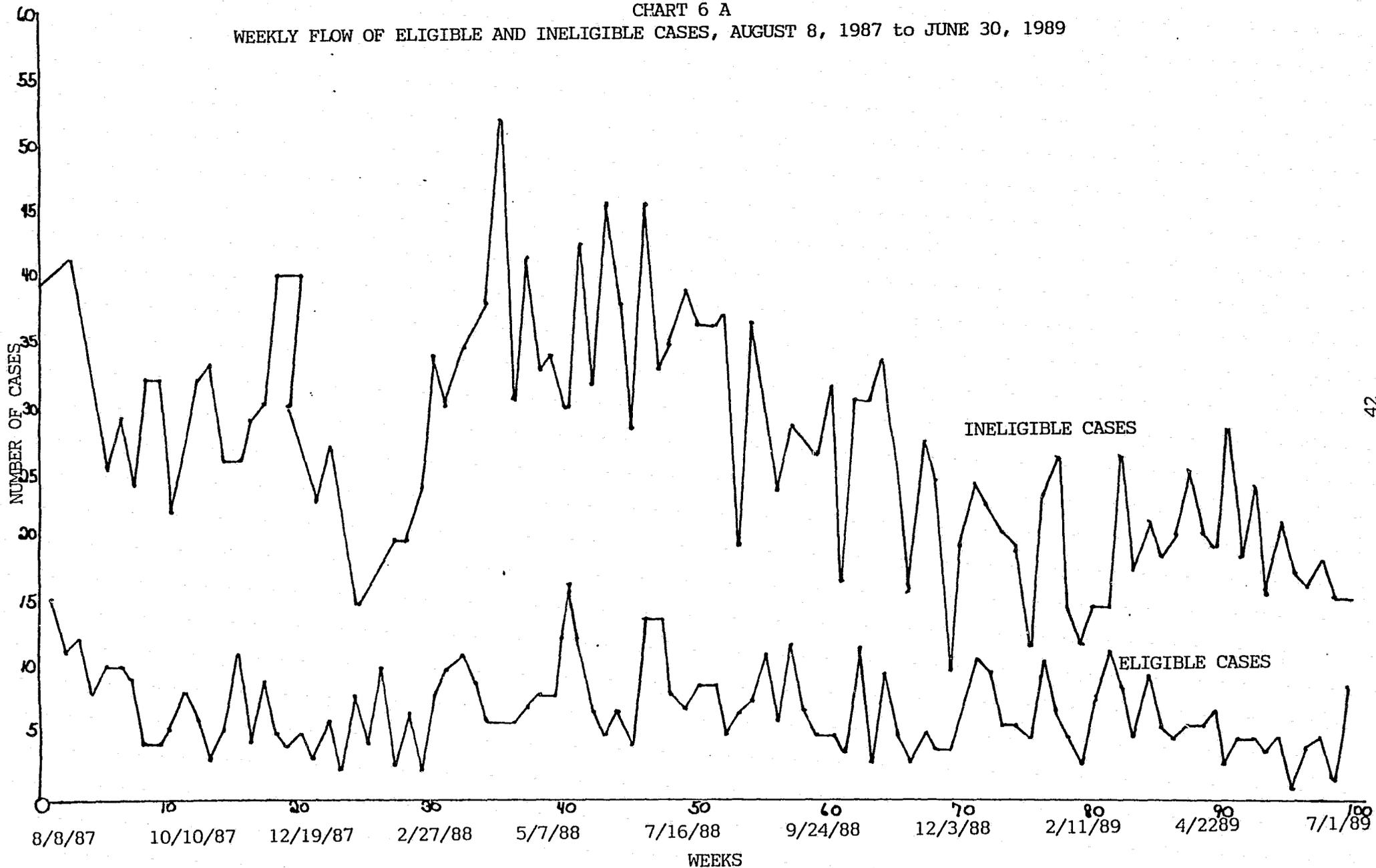
Based on Weekly Tallies: See Appendix B

TABLE 6-1

CROSSTABULATION OF ELIGIBLE, INELIGIBLE AND NON-PROBABLE
CAUSE CASES BY DISTRICT, AUGUST 8, 1987 TO JANUARY 3, 1989

	Adam 1	Adam 2	Adam 3	Adam 4	Baker 1	Baker 2	Baker 3	Baker 4	Total
Eligible Cases	75 (3.1%)	92 (1.8)	79 (2.5)	37 (1.0)	37 (3.5)	86 (2.5)	85 (3.8)	45 (2.9)	536 (2.4)
Ineligible Cases	238 (9.9%)	618 (12.4)	279 (8.9)	162 (4.3)	171 (16.0)	318 (9.2)	274 (12.4)	139 (8.9)	2199 (9.7)
Non-Probable Cause D.V. Cases	2093 (87.0%)	4289 (85.8)	2776 (88.6)	3591 (94.7)	861 (80.5)	3035 (88.3)	1849 (83.7)	1373 (88.2)	19876* (87.9)
Total	2406	4999	3134	3790	1069	3439	2208	1557	22611

*number reflects 9 additional cases that are not included in the weekly
counts due to unknown districts.

Sources	Jobfile	Datafile	Variables
Police OR/SR Records	Mergestudy	DJM/Merge/Output/ 070189;	RPTGAREA ELGBCASE
DMI Records	Mistudy	DMI/Reports/Study	RPTGAREA

TABLE 6-2

CROSSTABULATION OF ELIGIBLE, INELIGIBLE AND NON-PROBABLE
CAUSE CASES BY DISTRICT, JANUARY 4, 1989 TO JUNE 30, 1989

	Adam 1	Adam 2	Adam 3	Baker 1	Baker 2	Baker 3	Charlie 1	Charlie 2	Charlie 3	TOTAL
Eligible Cases	11 (1.8%)	28 (1.8)	28 (2.8)	8 (2.7)	18 (4.2)	27 (4.2)	3 (.3)	13 (1.2)	14 (2.1)	150 (2.1)
Ineligible Cases	52 (8.7%)	123 (8.0)	79 (7.9)	24 (8.1)	39 (9.0)	65 (10.0)	34 (3.2)	46 (4.2)	33 (5.0)	495 (6.8)
Non-Probable Cause D.V. Cases	536 (89.5%)	1385 (90.2)	889 (89.3)	266 (89.3)	375 (86.8)	555 (85.8)	1016 (96.5)	1038 (94.6)	610 (92.8)	6670 (91.2)
Total	599	1536	996	298	432	647	1053	1097	657	7315

of districts (especially Baker 3) appear to have contributed a percentage of eligible cases that is in excess of what might have been expected from their volume of domestic violence calls. Other districts, however, most notably Adam 4 before redistricting on January 4, 1989, and Charlie 1 after redistricting, appear to have produced less than expected.

During the course of this study approximately 550 officers were involved at one time or another in patrol duties. Due to normal attrition (internal transfers, injuries, illnesses, and retirement), some officers had little or no opportunity to produce an eligible case. It must also be noted that the majority of cases (96.2%) were answered by two or more officers.[1] However, only one officer completed the paperwork involved and thus received "credit" for participation. It is impossible to state accurately which officers did not contribute any cases.

The eligible cases were produced by a large number of officers. A total of 252 officers produced the 686 eligible cases, with 116 officers contributing one case, 48 officers 2 cases, 21 officers three cases, 21 officers four cases, and 46 officers five or more cases (see Table 6-3). The top three contributors produced 54 eligible cases, 7.8% of the total number.

Over the course of the project a number of actions were taken in an attempt to increase the caseflow. These measures included providing briefings and additional training for key police personnel, issuing departmental memoranda, and taking administrative action to promote greater cooperation from participating officers. Positive reinforcement was given to officers who contributed significantly to the project. This took the form of sending letters of commendation and appreciation to these

TABLE 6-3

NUMBER OF ELIGIBLE CASES BY OFFICERS

Number of Referrals	Number of Contributing Officers	Percent of Contributing Officers	Total Number of Referrals	Percent of Referrals
1	116	46.0%	116	16.9%
2	48	19.0%	96	14.0%
3	21	8.3%	63	9.2%
4	21	8.3%	84	12.2%
5	18	7.1%	90	13.1%
6	12	4.8%	72	10.5%
7	5	2.0%	35	5.1%
8	2	.8%	16	2.3%
9	2	.8%	18	2.6%
10	2	.8%	20	2.9%
11	2	.8%	22	3.2%
12	1	.4%	12	1.7%
16	1	.4%	16	2.3%
26	1	.4%	26	3.8%
Total	252	100.0%	686	100.0%

Source: Data   Job   Variable
        DJM/Merge/Output/070189   Mergestudy   Ofcrcode and
                                                       Elgbcase

46

officers, and having appropriate entries made in their annual performance evaluation records. Officers who were active in responding to domestic violence calls, but who had not contributed eligible cases likewise received added attention. Thus, for example, in March 1988 all eight district commanders counseled one-on-one with officers who had answered eleven or more calls, none of which fell into the eligible category.

While some of this action may have contributed to temporary upswings in the flow of eligible cases, there was not at any time in the first year of the operation of the project a significant and sustained increase in the caseflow. At different stages prior to the implementation of the project very serious consideration had been given to utilizing an elite squad approach. After a site visit by members of the Project Review Team in December 1987, this approach was once again contemplated. Meetings with the police command resulted in an agreement that one more major effort would be directed at generating an increased flow of cases from the whole patrol force, but that if this were unsuccessful, elite squads would be established in two or three districts, preferably those that had the greatest disproportion between their volume of domestic violence calls and the contribution of eligible cases. This major effort resulted in a temporary upswing in the eligible caseflow (from an average of .77 cases a day for the period 1/9/88 through 3/4/88 to 1.4 cases a day for the period 3/5/88 through 3/25/88), but yet again failed to result in a sustained improvement as caseflow fell to .86 cases a day for the period 3/26/88 to 4/15/88 (see Appendix B).

As a consequence, it was decided that a special spouse abuse response team would be established in the three districts with the lowest ratio of eligible cases to calls for assistance in domestic violence cases. Three districts, Adam 2, Baker 2, and Adam 4 were asked to designate two of the

47

three officers in their respective districts who had contributed the highest number of eligible cases to the project. These teams were to operate with both officers in a special car from 7 p.m. to 3 a.m. five days a week. The car was to be designated as the primary unit for all domestic violence calls received during that shift. If the team was involved on a call when a second domestic violence call came through, it would act as back-up once the first call was cleared.

These teams began operation on April 26th and appear, initially at least, to have made a significant difference. The daily caseflow rate rose from .97 prior to implementation to 1.4 for the period 4/26/88 to 7/1/88. While the districts which received special squads contributed 33.8% of the eligible cases prior to implementation of these teams on 4/26/88, between 4/26/88 and 7/1/88 they produced 50.1% of the eligible cases. Thus, it appeared that the special squads were producing a desired increase in caseflow. However, by early July (7/1/88) assignment of officers to these squads became erratic and they eventually ceased to operate. This change was attributed by police personnel to Charlotte's increased crime rate (armed robbery, for example, rose 32.9% in 1988 over 1987) and the shortage of patrol officers (it was estimated that the department was 91 (18%) officers short on 12/31/88). Between 7/1/88 and redistricting on 1/4/89 caseflow averaged 1.03 cases per day.

With redistricting on 1/4/89 we anticipated that low caseflow might become particularly acute. Again, measures were taken to promote active participation by the officers. Letters of commendation were sent out to officers who had contributed significantly to the project and project staff addressed roll calls. These activities appear to have prevented any sustained downswing in caseflow, at least for the first three months after redistricting. Between 1/4/89 and 3/17/89 average daily caseflow was

48

1.05. Between 3/18/89 and the end of the project on 6/30/89, however, caseflow dropped to a rate of .69 cases a day. It is not possible to identify precisely the reasons for the drop in caseflow in the final months of the experimental phase. Since there was not a corresponding decrease in the number of calls for police assistance, we speculate that several factors, taken together, produced a situation in which officers became more reluctant to participate fully in the Spouse Assault Project. First, two shootings of black suspects by white police officers in February and April, 1989, received a great deal of adverse publicity which resulted in a strained climate for police officers and may have caused them to exercise extra caution. Second, increased crime rates and the shortage of police personnel undoubtedly continued to exert their impact. Third, in early March the project lost, as a result of ill health, the services of a retired police captain who had been the project's police liaison responsible for interacting daily on a one-to-one basis with police officers. Although a high priority was placed on filling this position, it was not possible to do so since suitable applicants could not be hired without losing some of their benefits. Finally, since it was well known that the project (whose end date had been extended twice) would terminate on 6/30/89, it can be assumed that some officers were following the natural tendency to wind down with the end of a project in sight.

Ineligible Cases

Between August 8, 1987 and June 30, 1989 the project received 2,694 ineligible cases. These were cases that involved spouse or cohabitant relationships, where there was probable cause to believe that a crime had been committed, but where one of the other twelve project eligiblity criteria had not been satisfied.

49

As can be seen from an examination of Table 6-4, the major reasons for a case being ineligible were either that the suspect was gone on arrival, or that the victim insisted on arrest. While "suspect gone on arrival" was cited as one of multiple reasons for ineligibility in 53.3% of the ineligible cases, and as the sole reason in 44.3% of the cases, "victim insisted on arrest" was given as one of multiple factors in 29.6% of the cases, and as the sole factor in 18.5% of the cases. None of the other reasons were cited even as a multiple factor in as much as 12% of the cases.

The above data indicate that as anticipated, and in line with the findings of some of the other spouse replications projects, "suspect gone on arrival" accounted for about one-half of the ineligible cases. As discussed in the previous section, a validity check conducted in the pretest phase verified that the suspects were not on the premises when the officers arrived.

The initial problems with the "victim insists on arrest" category encountered in the pretest phase had resulted in the issuance of a memorandum on 7/31/87 by the Commander of the patrol division stating that if the victim insisted upon arrest the responding officers had either to make an on-the-scene arrest or transport the victim downtown to swear out a warrant. This administrative action brought about a decrease in the percentage of ineligible cases (42%) in which "victim insists on arrest" was cited in the pretest as a cause of case ineligibility. After this, follow-up action was taken with officers who cited this reason, but had not complied with the instructions contained in the memorandum.

TABLE 6-4

INELIGIBLE CASES: SOURCES OF INELIGIBILITY,
AUGUST 8, 1987 - JUNE 30, 1989

	Cited as one of Multiple Reasons		Sole Reason [1]	
	N	%	N	%
Suspect Gone on Arrival	1437	53.3	1194	44.3
Suspect - Restraining Order	20	.7	7	.3
Suspect Threatens or Assaults Officer	17	.6	3	.1
Suspect under 18	5	.2	0	0
Suspect Outstanding Warrant	44	1.6	16	.6
Victim is male	223	8.3	155	5.8
Victim under 18	19	.7	6	.2
Victim insisted on arrest	798	29.6	498	18.5
Felony offense	29	1.1	4	.1
Arrest Necessary for Safety	190	7.1	103	3.8
Arrest made for other offense	78	2.9	29	1.0
Other reasons	302	11.2	269	10.0
Warrantless arrest not authorized	214	7.9	187	6.9
Other	88	3.3	82	3.0

N = 2,694

[1]
 For 410 (4.4%) of the cases no sole reason was given.

A concern with the Charlotte project was that many otherwise eligible cases might be lost because of the stringent criteria required in the State of North Carolina for making warrantless misdemeanor arrests. As the data indicate, this was a factor in only a small percentage (7.9%) of the ineligible cases (see Table 6-4). This figure remained reasonably constant throughout the duration of the project.

A comparison of the ineligible cases with eligible cases reveals that there were a number of differences between the characteristics of the cases in the two groups. Most of the statistically significant differences that did exist could, however, be attributed to eligibility criteria. Thus, while all of the victims in eligible cases were female, and all of the offenders were male, 9.0% of the victims in the ineligible cases were male, and 8.5% of the offenders were female (see Table 6-5). In addition, the victims in the eligible case category were more likely than those in the ineligible case category to be living with the offender (86.4% v. 70.9%), and consequently more likely to be married (48.1% v. 38.6%) or cohabiting with the offender (42.7% v. 37.4%). Differences that did not appear to arise from eligibility criteria included the facts that eligible cases were somewhat more likely than ineligible cases to have been dispatched as 10-91s (79.9% v. 69.0%), and, perhaps indicating their more serious nature, were less likely to have only a single officer respond to the scene (3.8% v. 14.9%), and more likely to have victims who had been injured by their assailants (78.9% vs 70.9%).

TABLE 6-5

COMPARISON OF CHARACTERISTICS OF ELIGIBLE AND INELIGIBLE CASES
AUGUST 8, 1987 - JUNE 30, 1989

VICTIM INFORMATION

		ELIGIBLE		INELIGIBLE		Chi[1]	
		N	%	N	%	Square	p.
Sex							
	Male	0	0.0	242	9.0		
	Female	686	100.0	2452	91.0		
	Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0		[2]
						66.375	.000
Race						Phi = -.140	
	Black	471	68.7	1926	71.5		
	White	203	29.6	730	27.1		
	Other	7	1.0	20	.7		
	Missing	5	.7	18	.7		
						5.588	.133
Age	20 and Under	49	7.1	289	10.7		
	21-30	345	50.3	1310	48.6		
	31-40	205	29.9	804	29.8		
	Over 40	77	11.2	269	10.0		
	Missing	10	1.5	22	.8		
						8.165	.043
						Cramer's V = .049	
Marital Status							
	Married	330	48.1	1041	38.6		
	Separated	11	1.6	198	7.3		
	Divorced	3	.4	42	1.6		
	Cohabitant	293	42.7	1007	37.4		
	Ex-cohabitant	49	7.1	406	15.1		
	Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0		
						76.005	.000
						Cramer's V = .150	
Living with Offender							
	Yes	593	86.4	1909	70.9		
	No	93	13.6	785	29.1		
	Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0		
						69.040	.000
						Phi = .143	
Employed							
	Yes	427	62.2	1691	62.7		
	No	232	33.8	927	34.4		
	Missing	27	3.9	76	2.8		
						.010	.922
Alcohol/Drug Use							
	Impaired	76	11.1	240	8.9		
	Apparent use	129	18.8	448	16.6		
	No apparent use	473	69.0	1956	72.6		
	Missing	8	1.2	50	1.9		
						5.238	.073

[1]
Missing data excluded from computation of chi square and p. values.
[2]
Measures of association are given when p. is equal to or < .05.

53

Table 6-5 continued

VICTIM INFORMATION CONTINUED

		ELIGIBLE		INELIGIBLE		Chi	
		N	%	N	%	Square	p.
Injury							
	None	134	19.5	730	27.1		
	Knife wound	3	.4	70	2.6		
	Broken bone	8	1.2	32	1.2		
	Bruises	483	70.4	1620	60.1		
	Other	47	6.9	189	7.0		
	Missing	11	1.6	53	2.0		
						33.280	.000
					Cramer's V	= .100	
Medical Treatment							
	None	577	84.1	2195	81.5		
	Hospitalized	1	.2	15	.6		
	Treated and released	29	4.2	194	7.2		
	Refused treatment	54	7.9	153	5.7		
	Missing	25	3.6	137	5.1		
						13.791	.003
					Cramer's V	= .065	

OFFENDER INFORMATION

		ELIGIBLE		INELIGIBLE		Chi	
		N	%	N	%	Square	p.
Sex							
	Male	686	100.0	2464	91.5		
	Female	0	0	230	8.5		
	Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0		
						62.844	.000
					Phi	=	.136
Race							
	Black	481	70.1	1984	73.6		
	White	187	27.3	653	24.2		
	Other	18	2.6	57	2.1		
	Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0		
						3.577	.167
Age							
	20 and Under	20	2.9	135	5.0		
	21-30	313	45.6	1173	43.5		
	31-40	236	34.4	949	35.2		
	Over 40	114	16.6	364	13.5		
	Missing	3	.4	73	2.7		
						9.200	.027
					Cramer's V	= .053	
Alcohol/Drug Use							
	Impaired	173	25.2	588	21.8		
	Apparent use	195	28.4	707	26.2		
	No apparent use	305	44.5	1108	41.1		
	Missing	13	1.9	291	10.8		
						.432	.806

Table 6-5 continued

OFFENDER INFORMATION CONTINUED

	ELIGIBLE		INELIGIBLE		Chi	
	N	%	N	%	Square	p.

Employed

Yes	471	68.7	1691	62.8		
No	151	22.0	731	27.1		
Missing	64	9.3	272	10.1		
					8.386	.004
					Phi = .052	

OFFENSE INFORMATION

Day of Week

Monday	62	9.0	302	11.2		
Tuesday	86	12.5	303	11.2		
Wednesday	93	13.6	332	12.3		
Thursday	82	12.0	297	11.0		
Friday	98	14.3	361	13.4		
Saturday	143	20.8	599	22.2		
Sunday	122	17.8	500	18.6		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0		
					5.242	.513

Time of Day

Midnight - 5:59 AM	158	23.0	718	26.7		
6 AM - 11:59 AM	87	12.7	296	11.0		
Noon - 5:59 PM	147	21.4	496	18.4		
6 PM - 11:59 PM	294	42.9	1170	43.4		
Missing	0	0.0	14	.5		
					6.773	.080

Dispatched as

10 - 91	548	79.9	1858	69.0		
10 - 90	64	9.3	434	16.1		
Other	74	10.8	398	14.8		
Missing	0	0.0	4	.2		
					32.851	.000
					Cramer's V = .099	

Location

Residence	642	93.6	2311	85.8		
Non-Residence	44	6.4	383	14.2		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0		
					30.161	.000
					Phi = .094	

Number of Officers Present

1	26	3.8	402	14.9		
2	468	68.2	1682	62.4		
3 or more	187	27.3	519	19.3		
Missing	5	.7	91	3.4		
					71.571	.000
					Cramer's V = .148	

Table 6-5 continued

OFFENSE INFORMATION CONTINUED

	ELIGIBLE		INELIGIBLE		Chi		
	N	%	N	%	Square	p.	
Others Present							
No one	243	35.4	1031	38.3	4.097	.043	Phi= .036
Minor son(s)*	178	25.9	553	20.5	6.962	.008	Phi=-.047
Minor daughter(s)*	171	24.9	542	20.1	5.397	.020	Phi=-.041
Other family*	134	19.5	467	17.3	.918	.338	
Non-family*	101	14.7	395	14.7	.089	.765	
Other*	36	5.2	127	4.7	.157	.692	
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0			
Property Damage							
Yes	133	19.4	553	20.5			
No	545	79.5	2120	78.7			
Missing	8	1.2	21	.8			
					.382	.537	

* more than one response may have been given.

Source: Police OR/SR records; Jobfile-Mergestudy; Datafile-DJM/MERGE/OUTPUT/070189; Variables- Vsex, Vrace, Vage, Vsusrel, Vsreside, Empld, Vdrugs, Vinjtype, Medtrtmt, Ssex, Srace, Sage, Sdrugs, Semp, Weekday,Orcrmtim, Dspchcde, Offnsloc, Ofrspres, Othrsnot, Othrsons, Othrgrls, Othrfmly, Othrnfml, Othr, Propdmge, Elgbcase.

Misassignments of Treatment

Since the Charlotte project utilized the whole patrol force, we expected that a higher rate of misassignment of treatment would occur than if an elite squad had been employed. While it is not being suggested that a high rate of misassignment of treatment was tolerated, and every effort was undertaken to minimize the rate of misassignment of treatment, this factor should be borne in mind when examining these data.

Between August 8, 1987 and June 30, 1989, there were 113 misassignments out of a total of 686 cases for an overall misassignment rate of 16.5% (see Table 6-6). This misassignment rate declined somewhat after the earlier phase of the field test. In the first eight weeks there were 19 misassignments out of 79 cases for a misassignment rate of 24.0%. The next 91 weeks generated 94 misassignments out of a total of 607 cases for a misassignment rate of 15.5%.[3]

Individual attention was directed to each misassignment of treatment with each officer sent a Request for Service form asking for justification for the deviation from the assigned treatment (see Appendix A, item # 4). There was never any intention to ask the officer to change the decision, to initiate any disciplinary action, or to imply that the officer had no right to deviate from the assigned treatment. The request was to solicit an "explanation" for the action.

---

[3]
Source: Domestic Violence Supplement Report; Jobfile-
    Mergestudy; Datafile- DJM/Merge/Output/070189; Variables-
    Elgbcase and Year.

TABLE 6-6

MISASSIGNMENTS AND MISAPPLICATIONS OF TREATMENT

TREATMENT RANDOMIZED

		ARREST	CITATION	ADVISE/SEPARATE	ROW TOTALS
	ARREST	200 (*1)	43 (**1)	28	271
T D R E E L CITATION A I T V M E	CITATION	3	176 (*1)	0	179
E R N E T D	ADVISE/ SEPARATE	17	20	197 (*3)	234
	CRIMINAL SUMMONS	0	1	1	2
COLUMN TOTALS		220	240	226	686 GRAND TOTAL

Chi square = 812.430   d.f. = 6   p. = <.001   Cramer's V. = .770

Misassignment Rate	# of cases Where Assigned Does Not Equal Delivered / # of Randomized Cases	$= \dfrac{113}{686} = .16$
Misapplication Rate	# of Randomized Cases not Meeting All Eligibility Criteria / # of Randomized Cases	$= \dfrac{6}{686} = .01$
Randomization Rate	# of Randomized Cases Not Misassigned or Misapplied / # of Randomized Cases	$= \dfrac{568**}{686} = .83$

* represents misapplications   ** one case both misassigned and misapplied

The common thread that ran through the fabric of responses to these forms was the defensive, almost hostile, attitude of the officers. This is not an atypical reaction. In fact, it may be perceived as a normal reaction when one sees that an infringement of one's discretionary powers is taking place. Officers argued, for example : "I was there. I know what was going on, and I was legal and justified in the action I took;" and, "How can you question my actions? You weren't there. You don't know what happened. There was reason to believe that if I followed what the computer said that Mrs. ____ would be left in imminent danger, and I wasn't going to be held liable."

Misassignments were for the most part distributed among members of the force, with a total of eighty-four officers accounting for the 113 misassignments of treatment. Sixty-one officers had a single misassignment, and nineteen had two.[4]

Misassignments were not equally distributed across the three treatments: the misassignment rate for the arrest treatment was 9.1%; for the advise/separate treatment it was 12.8% ; and for the citation treatment it was 26.7%. Clearly, implementation of the citation treatment as randomized was not as high as for the other two treatments.

More specifically, misassignments were of four general types: Advise/separate treatments delivered as arrests (28 cases); citations delivered as arrests (43 cases); citations delivered as advise/separate (20 cases); and arrests delivered as advise/separate (17 cases). The treatment delivered in two misassigned cases resulted in a criminal summons. In one case, the suspect left before the responding officer could issue a citation. The other case involved an officer who had received an advise/separate treatment and transported the victim to the

[4]
Source: Police OR/SR Reports: Jobfile- Mergestudy; Datafile-
    DJM/Merge/Output/070189; Variables- Elgbcase and Ofcrcode.

magistrate's office.

The movement from less severe to more severe treatment is underscored by the fact that the most common reason given for misassignment was "escalation of imminent danger" (52 cases). While "officer error" accounted for a small, but significant, number (9) in the first fifteen weeks, there were only 13 such cases in the following eighty-four weeks.[5]

In addition to the misassignments there were 37 cases in which there was misapplication of treatment. That is, a treatment was obtained and carried out, but it was later discerned that the case did not satisfy all eligibility criteria. Six of these cases involved situations where either the suspect or victim was under eighteen. These cases, which include one which was both misassigned and misapplied, have been counted as eligible cases (see Table 6-6). These cases all involved spouse-like situations where officers had made an understandable mistake regarding the age of the suspect or victim. They had all been treated as eligible cases, and the misapplication is the type that could be reasonably expected if a mandatory arrest policy were to be operationalized.

The remaining 31 cases were cases in which officers carried out the correct treatment assignment on non-spouse-like relationships. None of these cases have been included in the total of eligible cases, and all have been excluded from data analysis of experimental cases since the experiment focuses only upon spouse-like relationships. A total of 14 of these cases involved non-cohabiting boyfriends and girlfriends, four of whom were assigned the advise/separate, four the citation, and six the arrest treatment. The other cases involved siblings (4 cases), parents and children (4 cases), friends (2 cases), an ex-boyfriend and girlfriend (1 case), co-workers (1 case) and various other family relationships (5 cases).

5
 Source: D. V. Supplement Report; Jobfile- Mergestudy; Datafile-
DJM/Merge/Output/070189; Variables- Elgbcase, Devasgn, Vyoung and Syoung.

SECTION SEVEN

TREATMENT CATEGORIES

This research is designed to measure the impact of three treatments on recidivism. For analysis to be meaningful, these three treatments as independent variables must be defined precisely and evidence presented that the unique elements of each treatment were delivered as designed. This section describes the three treatments as designed and the content of the three treatments as implemented and examines the integrity of the three treatment categories.

Treatments as Designed

The Charlotte experiment utilized three treatment categories which had both common and distinctive elements. As shown in Chart 7-A, the design of each treatment included three aspects: prescribed actions, optional actions, and proscribed actions.

The design of the arrest treatment required that an arrest be made of the suspect, that he be placed in custody, handcuffed, and taken before a magistrate. The design of the citation treatment required that the officer issue the offender a standard citation, and explain the citation to him. In addition, the officer could ask one of the subjects to leave if the officer deemed it necessary. The design of the advise/separate treatment required that the officer restore order and mediate the dispute. Mediation here refers to active involvement on the part of the officer in trying to negotiate a resolution of the immediate crisis. As with the citation treatment the officer could ask one of the subjects to leave and, with supervisor authorization, assist with transportation.

In all three treatments the officer was instructed to restore order and to give the victim an information card, which contained two specific items of information: the phone number of the shelter for battered women

61

CHART 7-A
SUMMARY OF TREATMENT CONTENT AS DESIGNED

Treatment Procedures	Advise/ Separate	Citation	Arrest
1) Calm things down/ restore order	YES	YES	YES
2) Give victim infor- mation card	YES	YES	YES
3) Mediate/counsel/ provide advice to disputants	YES	POLICE OPTION	POLICE OPTION
4) Refer/recommend any agencies/counseling/ support/legal or shelter	POLICE OPTION	POLICE OPTION	POLICE OPTION
5) Request/recommend separation	POLICE OPTION	POLICE OPTION	YES AUTOMATIC WITH ARREST
6) Issue citation to appear in court	NO	YES	NO
7) Handcuff suspect	NO	NO	YES
8) Transport suspect to magistrate	NO	NO	YES

and the phone number for the Victims Assistance Program. Finally, in all three treatments the officers could refer the victim to any of a number of support agencies.

Treatments as Implemented

Descriptions of the content of the treatments as actually implemented in the field have been obtained from a number of different sources. These have included staff interviews of participating officers and sergeants, official reports filled out by the responding officers, and interviews of the victims themselves. As discussed later, victims were first interviewed a mean of 41 days after the presenting incident, with three-fifths of the interviews completed within 30 days (see Section 8).

The process of describing the actual content of the three treatments as implemented is not as straightforward as it might appear. First, as discussed in an earlier section, not all of the treatments were delivered as assigned. Thus, an officer may, for example, have begun to deliver an advise and separate treatment and then arrested the offender because of an escalation of imminent danger. Second, it appears reasonable to assume that officer and victim perceptions of what occurred at the scene will differ. The likelihood of such differential perceptions is heightened by the lack of victim familiarity with the different treatments being employed by the officers and by the fact that officers assessed that some 30.2% of the victims were under the influence of alcohol and/or drugs at the time of the presenting incident.[1]

In this section, the research data are presented in terms of the treatment that was randomly assigned to the case. This approach utilizes the computer verified classification of the assigned treatments and resolves difficulties in reconciling conflicts between officer and victim definitions of the treatment actually delivered.

[1] Source: Domestic Violence Supplement Report; Jobfile - Mergestudy;
Datafile - DJM/Merge/Output/070189; Variable - Vicdrugs.

(a) The Advise and Separate Treatment

Police. The interviews of participating patrol officers and sergeants provided the following description of the advise and separate treatment. After receiving treatment code #1, the responding officers (usually two officers responded) attempted to physically separate the victim and suspect, utilizing one officer with each of the involved parties. One officer would, if necessary, take the male into a room separate from the female to calm the situation down. Each of the parties involved was given the opportunity to tell the officer his/her side of the story. The officers then mediated the situation and attempted to help the couple settle their dispute. If the situation was still volatile, the officers would ask/recommend that one of the parties leave the residence. The female was given an information card prior to the officers leaving the residence. The average time taken to complete this process was estimated by the officers to be approximately forty minutes.

Analysis of the data provided by the responding officers on the spouse abuse supplemental report revealed that officers had to calm things down in 73.6% of the cases and gave counseling advice to the disputants in 67.5% of the cases (see Table 7-1). According to the officers, they were active in suggesting the victim seek outside assistance, recommending legal help in 55.9%, the women's shelter or a support group in 44.2%, and family counseling in 29.7%, of the cases. In 48.0% of the cases they referred the victim to the local victim assistance program. Finally, in 52.5% of the cases they asked or recommended that the suspect leave, and in 40.3% of the cases that the victim leave.

Victims. According to the victims themselves, the officers calmed things down in 80.2% of the cases and provided the couple advice on how to get along in 29.8% of the cases (see Table 7-2). Officers most often spoke

64

TABLE 7-1

TREATMENT CONTENT: POLICE ACTIONS BASED ON POLICE DATA

Treatment Assigned

	Adv/Sep % Yes	Citation % Yes	Arrest % Yes	Chi Square	p.[1]
Had to calm things down	73.6	71.5	58.9	12.245 Cramer's V = .137	.002
Provided counseling advice to disputants	67.5	64.7	47.5	19.617 Cramer's V = .178	.000
Recommended family counseling to disputants	29.7	39.4	31.1	5.010	.082
Recommended going to someone for legal help	55.9	53.6	47.5	3.042	.218
Recommended women's shelter or support group	44.2	48.1	34.7	7.615 Cramer's V = .113	.022
Referred victim to Victim's Assistance Program	48.0	51.2	39.0	6.418 Cramer's V = .104	.040
Helped couple discuss problems and work out solutions	37.1	31.6	15.0	28.590 Cramer's V = .207	.001
Parties seemed to work out solution	21.1	12.7	4.7	25.371 Cramer's V = .197	.000
Asked/recommended suspect leave	52.5	48.9	N/A	.570	.450
Asked/recommended victim leave	40.3	40.3	N/A	.000	.988
Offender appeared to understand citation	N/A	95.5	N/A		

[1]
 Measures of association given when p. is equal to or < .05.

Table 7-1 continued

TREATMENT CONTENT: POLICE ACTIONS BASED ON POLICE DATA

	Treatment Assigned				
	Adv/Sep % Yes	Citation % Yes	Arrest % Yes	Chi Square	p.
Offender received citation in victim's presence	N/A	61.5	N/A		
Victim argued against giving offender citation	N/A	10.2	N/A		
Offender handcuffed	N/A	N/A	79.2		
Victim argued against arresting offender	N/A	N/A	24.1		
N =	226	240	220		

Source: Police OR/SR Reports; Jobfile - Mergestudy; Datafile - DJM/Merge/Output/070189; Variables - Trtasgn, Calmdown, Counsel, Probslvd, Recfmlyc, Reclglh, Recshltr, Rfrtova, Discprob, Recsleve, Recvleve, Skencite, Vprscite, Vargcite, Shndcffd, and Vargarst.

TABLE 7-2

TREATMENT CONTENT: POLICE ACTIONS BASED ON
VICTIM INTERVIEW DATA

Treatment Assigned

	Adv/Sep % Yes	Citation % Yes	Arrest % Yes	Chi Square	p.
Calmed things down	80.2	73.9	69.9	3.447	.178
Spoke to victim alone	78.6	74.2	75.4	.761	.683
Spoke to offender alone	65.5	77.9	75.4	5.469	.065
Spoke to couple together	43.8	40.7	36.6	1.424	.491
Provided couple advice on how to get along	29.8	35.3	19.0	9.853 Cramer's V = .153	.007 [1]
Tried to get couple to work out difficulties	34.7	32.7	20.0	8.411 Cramer's V = .143	.015
Gave victim information card	38.2	37.1	23.9	7.926 Cramer's V = .138	.019
Provided information on legal rights or assistance	56.0	48.6	43.5	4.139	.126
Recommended going to someone for legal assistance	27.2	26.2	16.4	5.467	.065
Provided information on women's shelters or support groups	33.6	36.4	26.2	3.643	.162
Recommended or helped victim contact women's shelter or support group	18.4	16.6	12.8	1.673	.433
Recommended or referred victim to family counseling	11.2	10.1	4.3	4.970	.083
Referred victim to a victim advocacy program	12.0	15.4	6.5	5.795	.055
Transported victim to a hospital or shelter	3.3	2.0	5.6	2.831	.243

[1]
 Measures of association given when p. equal to or < .05.

Table 7-2 continued

TREATMENT CONTENT: POLICE ACTIONS BASED ON
VICTIM INTERVIEW DATA

Treatment Assigned

	Adv/Sep % Yes	Citation % Yes	Arrest % Yes	Chi Square	p.
Reached solution to immediate problem	54.6	55.1	51.1	.548	.760
Said or heard police give offender citation	N/A	63.9	N/A		
Police explained citation	N/A	70.1	N/A		
Police handcuffed offender	N/A	N/A	79.3		
Mean Number of Minutes Police on Scene	25	29	24		
N =	126	151	142		

Source: Initial Interview and Police OR/SR Reports; SAS Jobfiles - First,
Second, and Fsmerge; Datafiles - Inter/data and Elig/data;
Variables - Q149, Q163, Q164, Q165, Q151, Q166, Q150, Q152, Q153,
Q154, Q155, Q156, Q158, Q157, Q167, Q172, Q173, Q184, Q170, and
Trtasgn.

to victim and suspect alone, less often to the couple together. In 78.6% of

the cases an officer spoke to the victim by herself, in 65.5% of the cases

to the offender by himself, and in 43.8% of the cases to the couple

together. In only 38.2% of the cases did the victims recollect being given

a victim information card. However, in an additional 31.0% of the cases

the victim said the officers provided information or a recommendation

concerning legal rights, support groups, family counseling, or the women's

shelter.[2] According to the victims the officers remained on the scene an

average of 25 minutes.[3]

(b) The Citation Treatment

Police. According to the general description provided by the

participating officers, after receiving treatment code #2, the responding

officers would first calm the situation down. They then explained to the

suspect (and victim) that he would be given a citation for the criminal

offense that he had committed against the victim. One officer wrote the

citation, gave the suspect his copy, and explained the citation to the

suspect. The couple was told when to appear in court, and the victim was

told that she would be expected to testify as to what happened in the

confrontation with her partner. The suspect was asked to sign the officer's

copy of the citation to prove that he received a copy and understood it.

The victim was given an information card prior to the officers leaving the

residence. This whole process, it was estimated, took approximately forty

minutes.

[2]
  Source: Initial Interview & Police OR/SR Reports; SAS Jobfiles -
First, Second, and Fsmerge; Datafiles - Inter/data and Elig/data. The
variable polhelp was constructed by giving it a value of 1 (yes) if "yes"
responses were received for any of the following variables: Q150, Q152,
Q153, Q154, Q155, Q156, Q157, or Q158. If "no" responses were received for
all of these variables, polhelp was given a value of two (no). Polhelp
was then crosstabulated with Q150 controlling for trtasgn. This process
was repeated for the citation and arrest treatments.

[3]
  Source: Initial Interview & Police OR/SR Reports; SAS Jobfiles -
First, Second, and Fsmerge; Datafiles - Inter/data and Elig/data;
Variables - Q170 and Trtasgn.

Data obtained from the police reports indicated that the responding officers had to calm things down in 71.5% of the cases and provided counseling advice to the disputants in 64.7% of the cases (see Table 7-1). As with the advise/separate cases, they were active in recommending outside help, and often asked the suspect and/or the victim to leave for awhile. In 61.5% of the cases the officers reported that the offender received the citation in the victim's presence, in 95.5% of the cases they believed that the offender understood the citation, and in 10.2% of the cases they stated that the victim argued against the offender being given a citation.

Victims. According to the victims, the officers calmed things down in 73.9% of the cases and provided the couple advice on how to get along in 35.3% of the cases (see Table 7-2). In 37.1% of the cases victims recollected being given a victim information card. In an additional 35.1% of the cases victims reported that officers gave victims specific advice or recommendations regarding legal rights, support groups, family counseling, or the women's shelter. A total of 63.9% of the victims stated that they saw or heard the officers give the offenders the citations, and 70.1% said that the officers explained what the citation required. According to the victims the officers remained on the scene an average of 29 minutes.[4]

(c) The Arrest Treatment

Police. According to the participating officers, after receiving treatment code #3, the responding officers informed the suspect that he was under arrest for the criminal offense that he had committed against the victim. The suspect was normally handcuffed while still in the house and was frisked for weapons. The female was given an information card and the suspect was placed in the back seat of the police car and transported for an appearance before a magistrate. The officer obtained a warrant against the

[4]
    Source: Initial Interview and Police OR/SR Reports; SAS Jobfiles -
First, Second, and Fsmerge; Datafiles - Inter/data and Elig/data;
Variables - Q170 and trtasgn.

70

suspect and completed the paperwork. This whole process was estimated in an informal survey of police officers to require approximately one hour.

Analysis of data obtained from the police reports revealed that officers had to calm things down in 58.9% of the cases, and provided counseling advice to the disputants in 47.5% of the cases (see Table 7-1). Both of these percentages, it should be noted, are significantly lower than those reported for both the advise/ separate and the citation cases. Likewise, officers reported being less likely in the arrest than in the other types of cases to recommend that the victim seek outside assistance, and were less likely to have helped the couple discuss their problems and work out a solution. Finally, officers reported that they handcuffed the offenders in 79.2% of the cases and that the victim argued against the offender being arrested in 24.1% of the cases.

Victims. According to the victims, the responding officers calmed things down in 69.9% of the cases and provided the couple advice on how to get along in 19.0% of the cases (see Table 7-2). The victim recollected being given an information card in 23.9% of the cases, and specific information and/or recommendations in an additional 34.5% of the cases. Offenders were, according to victims, handcuffed in 79.3% of the cases. The average amount of time officers remained on the scene was estimated by the victims to be 24 minutes.[5]

Treatment Integrity

In an ideal experiment each treatment would be delivered in a uniform manner to each person. While such homogeneity would be maintained within each treatment, the treatments would be distinctly different from each other with the content of each treatment verifiable through precise measurement.

[5]
  Source: Initial Interview and Police OR/SR Reports; SAS Jobfiles - First, Second, and Fsmerge; Datafiles - Inter/data and Elig/data; Variables - Q170 and Trtasgn.

In a field experiment like this one, however, we would expect to find variation in the following: (a) treatments as designed and treatments as delivered; (b) treatments as delivered by the same officer; (c) treatments as delivered by different officers; and (d) the delivery of treatments as reported by officers and as perceived by victims. In short, we would not expect to find the level of duplication in treatment responses in a spouse abuse field experiment that might be possible in other situations.[6]

(a) <u>Treatment Delivery: Comparison of Police and Victim Perceptions</u>

As indicated previously, each of the three treatment responses <u>required</u> particular officer actions, some of which were common to all three treatments and some of which were unique to a specific treatment. All the treatments required that the officers calm down the situation where necessary. All three required that the officers give the victim a "victim information card".

As indicated in Chart 7-A, the <u>advise/separate</u> treatment required the responding officers to do three things: calm the situation down, provide a victim information card, and mediate/counsel/provide advice to the disputants. According to both police and victims, calming down the

---

6
Other factors which diminish the likelihood of high levels of agreement between officers and victims may be briefly enumerated. First, our analysis has been consistently based on <u>treatment as assigned</u>. If a different treatment has been delivered, there is no reason to expect correspondence. Second, victim recall is always a potential problem in interview research. In cases where the interview is not obtained soon after the presenting incident, we would expect relatively poorer recall and a greater likelihood of incongruence between officer and victim reports. Third, victims under the influence of alcohol at the time of the presenting incident (30.2%) would have less accurate memories of the specifics of the police response. Fourth, the items presented in Table 7-2 are not exact duplicates of the information items completed by the police (Table 7-1). Incongruence in wording may have influenced a differential perception. Fifth, both victims and officers have the potential to misperceive what was actually said or done. Different observers will often perceive somewhat different aspects of the same phenomenon. In a field experiment investigating an emotionally charged abusive incident, there is some reason to expect that people will not perceive the event in identical ways.

situation was achieved the great majority of the time (73.6% and 80.2%, Tables 7-1 and 7-2). The second requirement was to provide a victim information card. This item was not included on police forms, and according to the victims approximately one-third (38.2%) stated that they had been given such a card (Table 7-2). Among women who stated that they had not been given an information card, more than one-half recalled that they had been given the information which was provided on the card. The third requirement for the advise/separate treatment was for officers to mediate the dispute. As shown in Table 7-1, slightly over two-thirds of the officers (67.5%) reported that they had provided counseling advice to the victim and her partner. Since mediation is a variable process, it is not surprising that victims report a diversity of actions. Approximately one-third (34.7%) of the victims reported that the officers had "tried to get (them) to work out their difficulties," 29.8% said that the officers had "provided counseling advice on how to get along."

The citation treatment also required officers to carry out three actions: calm down the situation, provide the victim information card, and issue and explain the citation (Table 7-A). The majority of both police and victims reported that the police had calmed down the situation (71.5% and 73.9%, Tables 7-1 and 7-2). This treatment also required distribution of the victim information card. Slightly over one-third (37.1%) of the victims interviewed stated that they had been given such a card (Table 7-2). Again, however, many more recalled being given the information provided on the card. As Table 7-2 indicates, one-third (36.4%) reported that they had been "provided information on women's shelters or support groups," one-sixth (15.4%) had been "referred to a victim advocacy program," and one-sixth (16.6%) said that the police had "recommended or

73

helped victim contact (the) women's shelter or support group." The third requirement for the citation option was to issue and explain the citation. The overwhelming majority (95.5%) of officers reported that the offender "appeared to understand" the citation (see Table 7-1). As indicated in Table 7-2, two-thirds of the victims interviewed said that they "heard the police give (the) offender the citation" (63.9%) and that the "police explained the citation" (70.1%).

The arrest treatment required responding police officers to carry out three procedures: calm down the situation, give the victim an information card, and handcuff the offender. The majority of both police and victims (58.9% and 69.9%) reported that the officer(s) had calmed the situation down, although for each group these were somewhat lower percentages than were reported for the other two treatments. The second requirement, that an information card be given to the victim, was particularly low in the arrest treatment. Less than one-fourth (23.9%) of the victims stated that they had been given such a card. Similar to the results reported for the other two treatments, many other victims reported that they had been provided comparable information on legal assistance or women's shelters (see Table 7-2). The first two requirements for the arrest treatment are, then, less likely to have been delivered than for the other two treatments (see Tables 7-1 and 7-2). We speculate that the following factors may help explain this result. First, the required procedures simply may not have been followed to the same degree as in the other treatments. Second, both officers and victims may have been more likely to have forgotten that such procedures were carried out. It is possible that the arrest treatment is by its nature more intense than either the advise/separate or citation treatments so that it overshadows other aspects of the situation. Finally, the arrest treatment required that offenders be handcuffed. As indicated in Tables 7-1

74

and 7-2, virtually identical percentages of both police (79.2%) and victims (79.3%) reported that the offender had been handcuffed.

The results presented in this subsection on treatment delivery suggest that the level of treatment integrity achieved in this experiment was lower than desirable but within acceptable limits. The myriad factors which mitigated a higher level of treatment integrity have been discussed previously; only one point requires additional attention, namely the degree of correspondence between officer and victim accounts of what happened.

(b) Police-Victim Perceptions: Synthesis

In order to explore somewhat more fully the correspondence between officer and victim reports of what transpired at the scene, five items with very similar wording between officer information forms and victim interviews were selected for a crosstabulation analysis.[7]

Analysis of these items revealed the following. First, there is more congruence than incongruence between officer and victim reports; i.e., both officer and victim agree that a specific procedure was done or not done. For example, both agreed that the officer had "calmed things down," or both agreed that the officer had not "recommended a women's shelter or support group." Second, all items had some degree of incongruence; i.e. the police reported affirmatively but victims reported negatively, or the opposite. In such cases of incongruence, the general pattern is that police officers are more likely to have reported that a particular

---

7
These five items were (with police items listed first): (a) had to calm things down/calmed things down; (b) recommended family counseling /recommended or referred to family counseling; (c) recommended legal help/ recommended going to someone for legal assistance; (d) recommended women's shelter or support group/recommended or helped you contact any women's shelter or support group; and (e) referred to Victim's Assistance Program/ referred you to a victim advocacy program.

procedure was followed but victims stated otherwise.

More specifically, the highest level of police-victim congruence was
found on the item "recommended family counseling" (70.0%).[8] The
congruence level for "recommended a shelter or support group" was
65.8%.[9] Congruence on the other three items selected was very similar.
"Referred to a victim advocacy program" had a congruence level of
60.2%;[10] "calmed things down" had a level of 59.7% congruence between
officers and victims.[11] Finally, "recommending legal assistance" had
the lowest level of congruence among the five items (59.0%).[12]

As noted above, all five items produced more congruence than
incongruence, indicating that there is more agreement than disagreement
between reports by police officers and interviews with victims. At the
same time, there is sufficient disagreement in perceptions that additional
analysis is planned.

Conclusion

As indicated at the beginning of this chapter, each of the three
treatments was characterized by three required actions, some optional
police actions, and some actions which were unique to a specific treatment
(e.g., issuing a citation with that treatment, handcuffing the suspect in
the arrest treatment). Thus, the delivery of each treatment, while having

[8]
Source: Initial Interviews and Police OR/SR Reports; SAS Jobfiles - FI,
INT, and FSMerge; SAS Datafiles - Inter data and Elig data; Variables -
Q156 and Recfmlyc.
[9]
Source: Ibid; Variables - Q155 and Recshltr.
[10]
Source: Ibid; Variables - Q158 and Rfrtova.
[11]
Source: Ibid; Variables - Q149 and Calmdown.
[12]
Source: Ibid; Variables - Q153 and Reclglh.

some common aspects (e.g., calming down the situation) had some differentiating characteristic which clearly set it apart from the other two treatments.

Treatment integrity, the degree to which treatments were consistently delivered as designed, has been a principal focus of this section. As the data indicated, there is ample evidence for two conclusions. First, police implemented the treatments as designed more often than not. Second, although there is a built-in commonality on some treatment actions, there is sufficient distinction between them to have confidence in the uniqueness of each treatment. When treatments were delivered as assigned, for example, no one in the advise/separate group was handcuffed and taken before a magistrate. Likewise, no one in the arrest group was issued a citation. In short, the treatments are each marked not only by what did happen, but also by what did not happen.

SECTION EIGHT

THE INTERVIEWS

The research design called for victims to be interviewed twice: first, shortly after the presenting incident; and a second time six months after the presenting incident.

The Questionnaires

The questionnaire for the initial interview was a lengthly document consisting of 546 variables (see Appendix A, item # 5). It sought detailed background information on the victim and integrated the core questions required of all the NIJ funded spouse abuse projects with issues unique to the Charlotte project. In particular, detailed data were gathered on the following: (a) the nature of physical violence directed against the victim, combining both core questions and the CTS Conflict Tactic Scale (Straus, 1979); (b) the history of the victim's marital and cohabiting relationships; (c) the nature of the presenting incident prior to the arrival of the police; (d) the actual actions taken by the police at the scene; (e) post-incident separations and reunions of the victim and offender; (f) recidivism since the presenting incident; (g) the victim's previous abuse history; (h) alcohol and drug use of both the victim and offender; and (i) the victim's help-seeking actions. The six-month interview, which consisted of 233 variables (see Appendix A, item # 6), focused primarily upon recidivism since the initial interview.

The Interviewers

The sensitive nature of the subject made it essential that quality interviewers be hired. Since it was suspected that male interviewers might make the female spouse abuse victims feel uncomfortable, only women were recruited as interviewers. A concerted effort was made to find women with good interpersonal skills. Women were recruited through

networking (i.e., known by interviewers or project staff to have the necessary qualifications), as well as by placing advertisements in a newsletter published by a local women's group. The interviewers came from varying backgrounds. They included social workers, counselors, real estate brokers, probation officers, housewives, and members of local women's groups.

After careful screening, potential interviewers attended a workshop during which they were familiarized with the interview schedule and received training in interviewing techniques. They were also advised in methods of tracking victims, an important issue since so many of the women in the study were in mobile, cohabiting, relationships. Tracking suggestions included utilizing next-of-kin information occasionally contained on police forms, and place of employment as well as residential information.

After training, interviewers were assigned cases on a weekly basis and attended regular supervisory sessions. At these sessions, the status of each case was reviewed, completed cases were turned in, and new cases were assigned. In addition, the interviewers discussed their experiences and the problems they had encountered in obtaining and conducting interviews, often done in extremely difficult situations.

The Process

After a case had been confirmed eligible, a letter was sent to the victim to introduce her to the project and ask for her participation. The letter asked her to contact the project office so that an interview could be arranged. If the victim did not respond to the first letter she received a second letter, follow-up phone calls, and follow-up home visits.

There is a necessary balance between aggressively soliciting interview cooperation and respecting women's rights. Greater emphasis on the former would undoubtedly have produced higher interview completion rates. Nonetheless, we chose to emphasize the rights of women to say no. Throughout the process the well-being of the victim was given high priority. We were concerned that no contact by the Spouse Abuse Replication Project put the victim in additional jeopardy. Special care was taken with regard to the letters: they were mailed to avoid weekend deliveries and did not specifically mention spouse abuse. In this way, the likelihood both of the offender intercepting the letter and of his becoming fully aware of our project purposes was minimized. Moreover, if he called the contact number, he still was not informed of the research focus since all phone calls were answered with the identifier "research office".

Special problems were presented by victims who had no phones and those who had moved from the location given at the presenting incident. Extra efforts expended on reaching these victims included contacting post offices and employers and next of kin (information provided on the Offense and Supplement Reports) for forwarding addresses. If these efforts were unproductive, interviewers went to the last known address and asked landlords and neighbors if they knew how to contact the victims. Victims without phones were the most difficult to contact. Interviewers left notes in mailboxes or with neighbors and scoured the neighborhood at various hours in the hopes of making contact.

Reimbursement rates were initially $10/$15 for both victims and interviewers depending upon where the interview took place. To increase the completion rates, payment was raised to $35 for a victim who

was interviewed in her home and $45 for the interviewer. When interviews were conducted at a neutral site chosen by the interviewer, the rates were reversed because it was seen as more of a burden for the victim to leave her home. Reimbursement rates for the six-month interviews were lower because these interviews were approximately half the length of the initial interviews. The victim received $20 if the interview was conducted at the victim's home and $25 if it took place at an interviewer chosen site. The interviewer received $35 regardless of the location.

Interviewer contribution

As can be observed from an examination of Table 8-1, a total of 20 interviewers participated in obtaining the initial interviews. Twelve interviewers collected at least 10 interviews, while seven obtained 20 or more. Three interviewers accounted for 211 (50.4%) of the initial interviews.

The six month interviews were collected by 15 interviewers with eight obtaining at least ten, and six 20 or more. The top four interviewers accounted for 219 (67.6%) of the six month interviews. An effort was made to provide continuity for the victims by trying as much as possible to have the same interviewer conduct both the initial and six month interviews. Altogether, 247 (76.2%) of the victims who were interviewed twice were questioned by the same person.

Interview Completion Rates:

A total of 686 eligible cases were obtained during the course of the experiment, 646 of which were assigned interviews. Thirty-six of the 686 cases involved repeat victims who had already been assigned interviews. Four cases involved misapplications of treatment, and thus were not assigned interviews. Initial interviews were obtained in 419 of the 646 cases assigned for interview for an assigned interview completion rate of 65%. As

81

TABLE 8-1

FIRST AND SIX MONTH INTERVIEWS BY INTERVIEWER

Interviewer Identification #	Obtained First Interview		Obtained Six Month Interview		Obtained Both F.I. and six month	
	N	%	N	%	N	%
1	34	8.1	23	7.1	19	7.7
2	103	24.6	101	31.2	82	33.2
3	3	0.7	0		0	
4	21	5.0	19	5.9	10	4.0
5	28	6.7	31	9.6	22	8.9
6	8	1.9	3	0.9	1	.4
7	30	7.2	28	8.6	19	7.7
8	17	4.1	10	3.1	10	4.0
9	45	10.7	31	9.6	25	10.1
10	63	15.0	56	17.3	40	16.2
11	1	0.2	0		0	
12	6	1.4	0		0	
13	4	1.0	1	0.3	1	.4
14	3	0.7	1	0.3	1	.4
15	13	3.1	1	0.3	1	.4
16	1	0.2	0		0	
17	3	0.7	0		0	
18	15	3.6	6	1.9	5	2.0
19	11	2.6	4	1.2	4	1.6
20	10	2.4	9	2.8	7	2.8
Totals:	419		324		247	

Source: Initial Interview and Six Month Interviews;
Job Files: Initial, Sixmonth and FS Merge (SAS);
Data Files: Inter/data (variables = idnum, Q542-interviewer ID)
             Sixmonth/data (variables = vidnum, Q230-interviewer ID)

can be seen from an examination of Table 8-2, there was little variation among the three treatments in interview completion rates. The mean number of days between the presenting incident and the initial interview was 41.1[1] days, with 249 (59.4%) of the interviews completed in less than 30 days, 78 (18.6%) in 31 to 60 days, and 92 (22.0%) in 61 days or more.

Cases in which the victim refused to be interviewed, or which were dropped for other reasons, were kept active for a mean of 77.1 days before efforts to interview were terminated.[2] The most common reason for victim refusal, according to our interviewers, was fear of retaliation by the offender if he found out about the interview. Early in the project, and in consultation with women sensitized to the the dilemma of abused women, project staff made the operational decision to be cautious in pressuring abused women to be interviewed. When contact with women was first made, they were encouraged to participate, offered a variety of opportunities to do so securely, and guaranteed anonymity. It is possible that we adopted an overly-cautious approach, and it is uncertain what impact this had on the interview completion rates.

Interviews were dropped primarily as a result of inability to locate the victim despite the search efforts discussed earlier. In a few instances the interviewers decided to drop interviewees because the victim's alcohol/drug abuse problem made her answers incoherent.

As the above data indicate, victim interviews were not obtained in a sizable minority of the eligible cases. The generalizability of findings based upon the victim interviews could be affected by the extent to which cases in which interviews were obtained differ from those in which

[1]
   Source: Job file: Initial/Interview/B; Datafile: Inter/data;
           Variable: Q539.
[2]
   Source: Multimate file: FIDROPS; Variables: vidnum, date of PI,
           date of drop, # days from PI to drop.

83

TABLE 8-2

INITIAL INTERVIEW COMPLETION DATA

.

TREATMENT ASSIGNED

	TOTAL	ADVISE/ SEPARATE	CITATION	ARREST
NUMBER OF RANDOMIZED CASES	686	226	240	220
NUMBER OF CASES ASSIGNED* TO BE GIVEN INITIAL INTERVIEW	a 646 (94.2%)	210 (92.9%)	223 (92.9%)	213 (96.8%)
NUMBER OF CASES WITH INITIAL INTERVIEW COMPLETED	b 419 (61.1%)	126 (55.7%)	151 (62.9%)	142 (64.5%)
INITIAL INTERVIEW REFUSED	119 (17.3%)	38 (16.8%)	40 (16.7%)	41 (18.6%)
NUMBER OF CASES DROPPED	108 (15.7%)	46 (20.4%)	32 (13.3%)	30 (13.6%)

Interview Rate = $\dfrac{\text{Number of Victims Interviewed}}{\text{Number of Randomized Cases}}$ = $\dfrac{419}{686}$ = .61

Assigned Interview Rate = $\dfrac{\text{Number of Victims Interviewed}}{\text{Number of Victims Assigned to be Interviewed}}$ = $\dfrac{419}{646}$ = .65

a
 Excludes 40 cases deemed ineligible for interviews because of
 repeat victims (n=36) or misapplications (n=4).
b
 two additional interviews were obtained but never coded. They were
 considered invalid because victims were mental health cases who gave
 very inconsistent answers.

Sources: Row	Data	Job	Variable
1	DJM/Merge/Output/070189	Mergestudy	Elgbcase
*2	DJM/Merge/Output/070189	Mergestudy	Elgbcase
3	Inter/data	Initial/Interview/B	Q544
4-5	disk	FIDROPS	

* see b

interviews were not obtained. To test whether any significant differences existed between these two groups of cases, relevant victim, offender, and offense characteristics were compared. Since victims who had already been involved in eligible cases were not assigned second initial interviews, the 36 repeat cases were excluded from this analysis, thus producing a sample size of 650.

As can be seen from an examination of Table 8-3, few differences significant at the .05 level were observed between cases in the two groups. Victims who were interviewed did not differ significantly from those who were not interviewed on such key background variables as race, age, marital status, employment situation, and living arrangements, nor on any of the offense related variables examined. In only two areas were differences noted that were significant at the .05 level. Cases that produced interviews were less likely to have victims who (based on police reports) were under the influence of alcohol or drugs at the time of the presenting incident. In addition, interviewed cases were more likely to have offenders with prior state felony records. The impact of these differences upon the generalizability of findings obtained from the victim interviews is unclear. However, it may be surmized that the first factor may, in fact, have served to increase the reliability of the interview results. While the second factor may affect generalizations made about both the amount and the severity of repeat incidents, the preponderance of non-significant differences between those interviewed and those not interviewed allows some confidence in the generalizability of the interview results. The low interview completion rate does, however, affect statistical power.

Six month interviews were obtained from 324 victims for an assigned six month victim interview rate of 83% (see Table 8-4). The mean number

85

TABLE 8-3

COMPARISON OF CHARACTERISTICS OF ELIGIBLE CASES
INTERVIEWED VERSUS NOT INTERVIEWED

	VICTIM INFORMATION				1	
	INTERVIEWED		NOT INTERVIEWED		CHI SQUARE	p.
	N	%	N	%		
Sex						
Male	0	0.0	0	0.0		
Female	419	100.0	231	100.0		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0		
Race						
Black	293	69.9	156	67.5		
White	121	28.9	72	31.2		
Other	3	0.7	1	.4		
Missing	2	.5	2	.9	.579	.749
Age						
20 and Under	33	7.9	14	6.1		
21-30	204	48.7	121	52.4		
31-40	126	30.1	68	29.4		
Over 40	49	11.7	26	11.3		
Missing	7	1.7	2	.9	1.117	.773
Marital Status						
Married	205	48.9	106	45.9		
Separated	8	1.9	3	1.3		
Divorced	2	.5	0	0.0		
Cohabitant	170	40.6	107	46.3		
Ex-cohabitant	34	8.1	15	6.5		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	3.391	.495
Living with Offender						
Yes	356	85.0	203	87.9		
No	63	15.0	28	12.1		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	1.051	.305
Employed						
Yes	268	64.0	142	61.5		
No	137	32.7	77	33.3		
Missing	14	3.3	12	5.2	.112	.738
Alcohol/Drug Use						
Impaired	39	9.3	35	15.2		
Apparent use	83	19.8	35	15.2		
No apparent use	291	69.5	159	68.8		2
Missing	6	1.4	2	.9	6.239	.044
					Cramer's V = .099	

1
  Missing data excluded from computation of chi square and p. values.
2
  Measures of association given when p. is equal to or <.05.

86

Table 8-3 continued

VICTIM INFORMATION CONTINUED

	INTERVIEWED		NOT INTERVIEWED		CHI SQUARE	p.
	N	%	N	%		
Injury						
None	87	20.8	38	16.5		
Knife wound	2	.4	1	.4		
Broken bone	7	1.7	0	0.0		
Bruises	287	68.5	171	74.0		
Other	29	6.9	17	7.4		
Missing	7	1.7	4	1.7	5.994	.200
Medical Treatment						
None	351	83.8	192	83.1		
Hospitalized	1	.2	0	0.0		
Treated/released	17	4.1	12	5.2		
Refused	32	7.6	21	9.1		
Missing	18	4.3	6	2.6	1.325	.723

OFFENDER INFORMATION

	INTERVIEWED		NOT INTERVIEWED		CHI SQUARE	p.
	N	%	N	%		
SEX						
Male	419	100.0	231	100.0		
Female	0	0.0	0	0.0		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0		
Race						
Black	302	72.1	155	67.1		
White	105	25.1	73	31.6		
Other	12	2.8	3	1.3		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	4.433	.109
Age						
20 and Under	12	2.9	8	3.5		
21-30	196	46.8	102	44.2		
31-40	140	33.4	80	34.6		
Over 40	71	17.0	38	16.5		
Missing	0	0.0	3	1.3	.461	.927
Alcohol/Drug Use						
Impaired	95	22.7	66	28.6		
Apparent use	120	28.6	62	26.8		
No apparent use	196	46.8	98	42.4		
Missing	8	1.9	5	2.2	2.889	.236
Employed						
Yes	281	67.1	165	71.4		
No	97	23.2	46	19.9		
Missing	41	9.8	20	8.7	1.098	.295

Table 8-3 continued

OFFENDER INFORMATION CONTINUED

	INTERVIEWED		NOT INTERVIEWED		CHI SQUARE	p.
	N	%	N	%		
STATE (FELONY) RECORD:						
Prior Record						
Yes	146	31.8	58	25.1		
No	269	64.2	167	72.3		
Missing	4	1.0	6	2.6	5.940	.015
					Phi = .096	
Number of Non-Traffic Arrests Since Age 18						
None	277	66.1	173	74.9		
One	46	11.0	27	11.7		
Two or more	96	22.9	31	13.4		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	8.592	.014
					Phi = .115	
Number of Non-Traffic Arrests in Last 5 Years						
None	331	79.0	200	86.6		
One	52	12.4	20	8.7		
Two or more	36	8.6	11	4.8		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	5.962	.051
					Phi = .096	
LOCAL (FELONY & MISDEMEANOR) RECORD:						
Prior Record						
Yes	291	69.5	148	64.1		
No	127	30.3	80	34.6		
Missing	1	.2	3	1.3	1.500	.221
Number of Non-Traffic Arrests in Last 5 Years						
None	185	44.2	108	46.8		
One	61	14.6	38	16.5		
Two or more	173	41.3	85	36.8		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	1.330	.514

Table 8-3 continued

OFFENSE INFORMATION

	INTERVIEWED		NOT INTERVIEWED		CHI SQUARE	p.
	N	%	N	%		
Day of Week						
Monday	38	9.1	20	8.7		
Tuesday	52	12.4	32	13.9		
Wednesday	56	13.4	32	13.9		
Thursday	47	11.2	32	13.9		
Friday	57	13.6	37	16.0		
Saturday	90	21.5	47	20.3		
Sunday	79	18.9	31	13.4		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	4.434	.618
Time of Day						
Midnight - 5:59 AM	94	22.4	57	24.7		
6 AM - 11:59 AM	54	12.9	30	13.0		
Noon - 5:59 PM	88	21.0	50	21.7		
6 PM - 11:59 PM	183	43.7	94	40.7		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	.663	.882
Dispatched as						
10 - 91	35	8.4	25	10.8		
10 - 90	344	82.1	176	76.2		
Other	40	9.6	30	13.0		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	3.270	.195
Location						
Residence	393	93.8	216	93.5		
Non-Residence	26	6.2	15	6.5		
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0	.021	.885
Number of Officers Present						
1	15	3.6	10	4.3		
2	289	69.0	156	67.5		
3 or more	113	27.0	62	26.8		
Missing	2	.5	3	1.3	.254	.881
Others Present						
No one	142	33.9	87	37.7	.929	.335
Minor son(s)*	112	26.7	57	24.7	.327	.568
Minor daughter(s)*	113	27.0	49	21.2	2.637	.104
Other family*	86	20.5	43	18.6	.342	.559
Non-family*	59	14.1	38	16.5	.658	.417
Other*	18	4.3	15	6.5	1.492	.222
Missing	0	0.0	0	0.0		
Property Damage						
Yes	77	18.4	51	22.1		
No	338	80.7	176	76.2		
Missing	4	1.0	4	1.7	1.407	.235

* More than one response may have been given.

Source: Police OR/SR records; SAS Jobfiles-Merge, second, Merge2, & third; SAS Datafile-Inter data, Elig data & Old Hist; Variables- Vsex, Vrace, Vage, Vsusrel, Vsreside, Empld, Vdrugs, Vinjtype, Medtrtmt, Ssex, Srace, Sage, Sdrugs, Semp, Weekday, Orcrmtim, Dspchcde, Offnsloc, Ofrspres, Othrsnot, Othrsons, Othrgrls, Othrfmly, Othrnfml, Othr, Propdmge, Q6, Q7, Q9, Q91 and 93.

TABLE 8-4

SIX MONTH INTERVIEW COMPLETION DATA

| | | TREATMENT ASSIGNED | | |
	TOTAL	ADVISE/SEPARATE	CITATION	ARREST
NUMBER OF RANDOMIZED CASES	686	226	240	220
NUMBER OF CASES ASSIGNED TO BE GIVEN 6TH MONTH INTERVIEW	391 (57.0%) a	120 (53.1%)	141 (58.8%)	130 (59.1%)
NUMBER OF CASES WITH 6TH MONTH INTERVIEW COMPLETED	324 (47.2%)	100 (44.2%)	117 (48.8%)	107 (48.6%)
NUMBER OF CASES WITH 6TH MONTH INTERVIEW REFUSED	8 (1.2%)	3 (1.3%)	1 (.4%)	4 (1.8%)
NUMBER OF CASES WITH 6TH MONTH INTERVIEW DROPPED	59 (8.6%)	17 (7.5%)	23 (9.6%)	19 (8.6%)

Assigned Six Month   = # of Victims Interviewed   = 324
Interview Rate   # of Victims Assigned to be Interviewed 391 = .83

Overall Assigned   = # of Victims Interviewed   = 324
Interview Rate   # of Victims Assigned Init. Interviews 646 = .50

Overall   = # of Victims Interviewed   = 324
Interview Rate   # of Randomized Cases   686 = .47

a Exclusions from assignment of 6 month interviews include the following:
  cases refused/dropped first interview (n=227), cases where the
  first interview was done at 6 months (n=14), cases deemed ineligible
  by Project after first interview (n=12), victim deceased (n=1),
  misapplication (n=1) and exclusions from first interview (n=40).

of days between the presenting incident and the six month interview was
199.7.[3]   Cases for which six month interviews were not obtained remained
active for a mean of 238.6 days.[4]   As can be seen from an examination of

Table 8-4, interview refusal was seldom the reason for not completing a

six-month interview. Far more common was the dropping of interviews

because of inability to locate the victims. If one recalls that

approximately one-half of the eligible sample was represented by

cohabiting couples, and that such couples are often in transitory

relationships, it is not surprising that many women had moved since the

first interview. Since former (and abusive) partners were not very

helpful sources of information, and women very often do not leave

change-of-address forms with the post office, tracking such cases was

difficult.

The completion of 324 six-month interviews produces an overall

assigned interview rate (both initial and six-month) of 50.2%. This

completion rate is lower than expected or desired, and raises questions

about the generalizability of the results of the interview data. We found

few significant differences between those who were interviewed and those

who were not. There are likely to be some differences that were not

measured. Whether such hypothetical differences have influenced the

results is a matter of speculation. Our data do not permit

generalizations to all abused women who call the police because of our

sample selection criteria. Results based only on interview data are most

generalizable to women most comparable to those we were able to locate and

successfully interview.

[3]
  Source: Job file: Sixmonth/Interview; Datafile: Sixmonth/data;
          Variable: Q226
[4]
  Source: Multimate file: 6MOIDROP; Variables: vidnum, date of
          PI, date of drop, # days from PI to 6 month drop.

SECTION NINE

OUTCOME ANALYSIS: OFFICIAL RECORDS

Two different data sources were utilized to uncover acts of abuse perpetrated by the offender upon the victim subsequent to the presenting incident: official police records and victim interviews. In this section analyses based upon police records are presented.

All three levels of government (federal, state, and local) maintain records of offenders' criminal histories. However, the nature of the information kept at these three levels varies greatly. The most detailed and up to date arrest data are maintained at the local level. In addition, information on police-offender contacts which do not result in arrest is found only at the local level. Primarily for these reasons the decision was made to utilize local (city) police data sources for acts of abuse perpetrated by offenders subsequent to the presenting incidents.

The Charlotte Police Department maintains computerized records on all arrests made within city limits. Hard copies of all arrest, offense, and supplemental reports are kept by date of offense at the police department. Certified Police Information Network operators (i.e., licensed to operate this classified data bank) were employed by the project to conduct computerized record searches on all offenders involved in eligible cases. Operators first sought to determine if the offender produced an arrest record, and if so, they generated a copy of that record. Project staff then coded these records for specific variables (e.g., type of offense, date of offense). This information was then coded and entered into the project data files.

Although most offenders were easily traced, some problems did occur. For example, the same offender might appear in local police reports

with different birthdays, and/or first, or last names. To ensure that correct information was obtained on all of the offenders the following hierarchial search was conducted on each offender.

Hierarchy for Identifying Offenders	Example
1. same name and birthday	
2. same name with similar birthday	11/07/60 and 07/07/61 or 11/07/61
3. similar name with same birthday or same address	John A. Smith 11/07/60 Jack Smythe 11/07/60
4. different names - aliases supplied through state computer search or by Charlotte P.D.	Jack Smith = Andy Long = John Andrew = Andrew Allen = John Andrew Smith.

The same process was followed for each case and apparent matches were carefully checked on these and other items such as race, social security number and driver's license number to ensure that they involved the same offender.

Arrest Recidivism

(a) Definition and Operationalization

Arrest recidivism can be measured in a number of different ways. Decisions have to be made regarding the type of offense, the type of victim-offender relationship, and the time period that is to be included in the definition. Arrest recidivism can encompass, for example, any subsequent arrest or only a subsequent arrest for a violent crime. It can include any offense committed against any victim or only offenses committed against a specified victim. Finally, the follow-up period can be for any specified amount of time.

In this study, arrest recidivism is operationalized as follows:

> **Arrest Recidivism: Any arrest for any subsequent offense by the same offender against the same victim committed within six months of the presenting incident.**

94

Although most of the offenses committed by offenders constituted assaults against the person, this operational definition is not so limited and includes a variety of other offenses such as criminal trespass and damage to property.

This operationalization does not include a subsequent arrest made on the basis of an offense committed during the presenting incident. Thus, for example, if after an advise/separate treatment had been assigned and delivered, the victim swore out a warrant and had the offender arrested for an offense committed during the presenting incident, this would not be included as arrest recidivism.

Likewise, arrests for procedural matters are not included as arrest recidivism. Thus, if after a citation treatment had been assigned and delivered, and a subsequent order for the offender's arrest was issued and served based on his failure to appear for court proceedings as mandated by the citation, this would not count as arrest recidivism.

To reiterate, a subsequent arrest is not defined as recidivism unless the arrest was based on the commission of an additional offense by the same offender against the same victim. To illustrate how these procedures were applied three hypothetical situations are presented which involve an offender whose presenting incident was on 1/1/89.

(i) The offender is arrested on 3/1/89 for a subsequent offense against the same victim. He is released on bail but fails to turn up for court proceedings on 4/1/89. An order for his arrest is issued and served on 4/3/89. His rap sheet shows two arrests subsequent to the presenting incident for offenses against the same victim. However, since the two arrests relate to the same incident (3/1/89) there is only one incident of arrest recidivism. The date of arrest recidivism is 3/1/89.

(ii) The police are called to the defendant's home on 3/1/89 to deal

95

with an incident between him and the same victim. The police advise the couple and leave. No further action is taken on this incident. Here there is no arrest recidivism because there is no arrest.

(iii) Same as (ii) except that on the day after the police have responded the victim goes downtown, swears out a warrant, and has the suspect arrested. Here we have an arrest on 3/2/89 based on an incident committed on 3/1/89. Since there is a subsequent arrest based on a subsequent offense committed by the same offender against the same victim, there is arrest recidivism. The date of arrest recidivism is the date on the subsequent offense (3/1/89), not the date of the arrest (3/2/89).

It should be stressed that since the subsequent offense must have been committed against the same victim, subsequent arrests for offenses committed against other victims (e.g. assaults on employers, parents, neighbors or others) and subsequent arrests for "victimless" crimes (e.g. possession of drugs, drunk and disorderly) are not included as arrest recidivism. Finally, it was decided that no more than one failure per day should be counted.

The 686 eligible cases involved 650 different offenders necessitating the acquisition of a total of 650 offender criminal histories. In each of the 36 cases where an offender re-entered the experiment with a new offense, these incidents were processed as repeat offenses. The second incident was not counted as a new case.

(b) Outcome Analysis Procedures: Prevalence, Incidence, Time to Failure

The analysis of main effects focuses on three aspects of arrest recidivism: prevalence, incidence, and time to failure. Prevalence of failure concentrates on whether or not a subject failed and is defined as the percentage of cases (offenders) that had at least one failure (a repeat arrest for a subsequent offense against the same victim) within a

96

specified time period (six months). Incidence focuses on the number of times a subject fails and is defined as the mean number of failures per case within a given treatment group. Time to failure, finally, focuses on the duration of the specified follow-up period and examines when, as well as if, the offender recidivates. All primary analyses, it should be noted, were conducted on treatments as assigned.

In determining whether prevalence rates differed significantly between the treatment groups, the chi square statistic was utilized. The number of subsequent arrests, was collapsed into two categories (0 = No subsequent arrest, 1 = at least 1 subsequent arrest), and was crosstabulated with the treatment assigned. The resulting chi square serves as the basis for determining whether prevalence of subsequent arrests is significantly different across the treatment categories.

Next, in order to test the null hypothesis that the mean subsequent arrest incidence rates were the same across treatment groups, analysis of variance was employed. For rejection of the null hypothesis, the alpha error probability level was set at 0.05; i.e., if statistical analysis produces a significance level at or below 0.05 we conclude that some statistically significant difference exists between at least two of the three treatment groups. However, the F-ratio does not indicate between which pairs of treatments a significant relationship exists, and it becomes important to ascertain where significant differences exist. For example, can advise/separate rates be interpreted as being significantly different from citation or arrest rates, or can arrest rates be interpreted as being significantly different from citation rates, or are all three different from one another? The primary concern, then, after obtaining a significant F-ratio is discovering where differences emerge.

As the number of independent statistical tests of significance
increases "the probability of at least one significant chance result is
$1-(1-alpha)^c$, where c is the number of significance tests performed"
(Stavig, 1978, pp. 199-200). As such, it would be inappropriate to
perform multiple t-tests since the essential "problem is that when many
comparisons are made, some will appear to be significant even when all
population means are equal" (Norusis, 1988, p. 119). To control for this
potential problem while retaining the power to ascertain differences
between individual pairs of groups Norusis (1988) and Stavig (1978)
suggest the use of a multiple range comparison procedure. As Norusis
(1988) states, "Multiple comparison procedures protect against calling too
many differences significant. These procedures set up more stringent
criteria for declaring differences significant than does the usual t-test"
(p.119). One such procedure, the Scheffe multiple range comparison for
pairwise contrasts is one of the most commonly utilized range tests (Nie,
et al, 1975, pp. 429-430).

Incidence analyses herein, then, were evaluated with analysis of
variance and, if the obtained F-ratio was statistically significant (alpha
$\leq$ 0.05), the treatment groups were compared with each other to determine
which groups were significantly different from one another (Norusis, 1988,
pp. 119-120).

The analysis of time to failure was facilitated by the use of SPSS
version 9 subprogram SURVIVAL (Hull & Nie, 1981, pp.205-210).
Nonparametric life tables were generated for one-week intervals extending
from the time of the presenting incident to 180 days after the presenting
incident. Utilizing the Berkson and Gage (1950) estimate of cumulative
survival rate, the total proportion of subjects surviving at the end of
each one week interval can be computed (Hull & Nie, 1981). In addition,

98

the software provides an accompanying test statistic (Lee-Desu D) which can be utilized to determine whether the survival rates differ across the three treatment groups for the 180 day follow-up period. Lee-Desu D is distributed as a chi square random variable with k-1 degrees of freedom (where k = the number of treatment groups)[1].

The time to failure analysis includes an estimate of Lee-Desu D, the probability of alpha error value, estimates of the cumulative proportion of subjects surviving at the end of each one-week interval, and a graphic display of the estimated cumulative survival curves. Such an analysis is of benefit in examining both the individual and comparative failure rates of the three treatment groups over time.

(c) Outcome Analysis: Prevalence and Incidence Results

The prevalence and incidence of arrest recidivism for the three treatments during the six months after the presenting incidents are reported in Table 9-1. These analyses were conducted on the treatments as assigned.

Prevalence of failure is defined as the percentage of cases (offenders) that had at least one failure (a repeat arrest for a subsequent offense against the same victim) within the specified time period (six months). As can be observed from an examination of Table 9-1, the prevalence of arrest recidivism for the total sample was 16.5; that is, 16.5% of all offenders had at least one repeat arrest within six months of the presenting incident. Examination of the data in Table 9-1 indicates a prevalence rate of 18.2 for the arrest treatment, 11.8 for advise/separate, and 19.2 for the citation treatment. Statistical analysis of the prevalence rates provides no evidence that there are real

[1]
 Lee-Desu D is the default test statistic for subprogram SURVIVAL in SPSS Version 9 software. Comparable test statistics in other software packages include the Mantel-Cox test (Dixon, et.al., 1985) and the log-rank and Wilcoxon chi square tests (SAS Institute, 1985).

TABLE 9-1

PREVALENCE AND INCIDENCE OF ARREST RECIDIVISM FOR THE THREE TREATMENTS 6 MONTHS AFTER THE PRESENTING INCIDENT

Treatment Assigned

Number of Subsequent arrests	Advise/Separate	Citation	Arrest	Total
0	187	181	175	543
1	24	33	36	93
2	1	7	2	10
3	0	1	1	2
4	0	2	0	2
Total Failures	25	43	39	107
Total Cases	212	224	214	650
Prevalence	11.8	19.2	18.2	16.5
Incidence	.123	.259	.201	.195

Prevalence
Chi Square = 5.063
d.f. = 2   p = .080

Incidence
F ratio = 4.211
df(1)= 2; df(2)= 647
p = .015

differences among the three treatments. Thus, arrest is no better at deterring failure than the other two treatments.

The vast majority (76.4%) of the crimes for which offenders were rearrested were for assaults against the victim. There were no significant differences between the three treatment groups in the types of offenses for which rearrests took place.[2]

Incidence is defined as the average number of failures per case within a given group. As shown in Table 9-1, the incidence rates of arrest recidivism for the total sample was .195; that is, the _average_ number of failures (repeat incidents resulting in arrest) was .195 per person. Examination of the data in this table shows an incidence rate of .201 for those in the arrest treatment, .123 for offenders in the advise/separate treatment, and .259 for those in the citation treatment. Analysis of variance conducted on these incidence rates produced an overall F ratio significant at the .05 level. However, Scheffe Multiple Range Comparisons yielded significance at the .05 level only for the advise/separate - citation comparison (see Table 9-2). Again, the arrest treatment does not produce significantly lower incidence rates than either of the other two treatments. Thus, in comparing rates of failure as measured by _incidence_, arrest is apparently better than the citation treatment but apparently worse than the advise/separate treatment. However, arrest is not _significantly_ better or worse than these other two treatments at statistically acceptable levels.

We interpret these results to indicate that arrest is no better at statistically significant levels in reducing either prevalence or

incidence of failure. There is some indication that the advise/separate treatment is more effective than the citation treatment at reducing subsequent recidivism on the part of the offender.

In order to examine more fully the effect of the advise/separate treatment, and to control to some extent for misapplications of treatment (38.1% of the misapplications were citations delivered as arrests), analysis was undertaken of the informal versus the formal treatments. This task was accomplished through the use of pairwise Scheffe comparisons of the informal (advise/separate) versus the formal (citation and arrest) treatments. The Scheffe approach includes a provision for combining treatment groups for the purpose of comparing the aggregated group to the other treatment groups (Fleiss, 1986, pp.54-57). Consequently, the technique appears to be very well suited for this sort of comparison.

The test statistic for the comparison is essentially a ratio of the raw contrast to the standard error of the contrast. The resulting value is then compared to a critical value which is functionally related to the F-ratio for the model (Fleiss, 1986, pp.54-55). If the contrast ratio, usually referred to as an L-ratio, exceeds the critical value, the null hypothesis that the aggregate mean score is equal to the other treatment group's mean score is rejected at the specified significance level (0.05 in this analysis).

The analysis indicated that the informal response was indeed more successful at deterring subsequent abuse, as can be observed in Table 9-2. As is also evident from the table, the contrast between arrest and non-arrest (advise/separate and citation combined) was not statistically significant at the 0.05 level.

102

TABLE 9-2

INCIDENCE OF ARREST RECIDIVISM:
SCHEFFE PAIRWISE COMPARISONS OF TREATMENT GROUPS

Descriptive Statistics

Advise/Separate	Citation	Arrest
mean = 0.123	mean = 0.259	mean = 0.201
N = 212	N = 224	N = 214

Pairwise Comparisons

Comparison	Contrast	Significance
Advise/Separate v. Citation	0.136	p. < .05
Advise/Separate v. Arrest	0.078	p. > .05
Citation v. Arrest	0.058	p. > .05

Combined Comparisons

Critical L-Ratio = +/- 2.449*

Groups Contrasted	Contrast	Std. Error of Contrast	L-Ratio	p.
Adv/Sep + Cit v. Arrest	- 0.010	0.041	- 0.248	> .05
Adv/Sep v. Cit + Arrest	+ 0.107	0.041	+ 2.610	< .05

* Critical L = SQRT{(g-1) (Critical F)} where g = the number of treatment groups and the Critical F is the F-value required to reject the hypothesis that all group means are equal with 2 and 647 degrees of freedom at the 0.05 alpha error probability level.

103

(d) Outcome Analysis: Results of Additional Analyses of Prevalence and

   Incidence Rates

The primary analyses of official recidivism have been conducted by

operationally defining official recidivism as arrest recidivism, utilizing

treatment as assigned as the independent variable, and conducting the

analyses on the 650 dyads that produced eligible cases without taking into

account relevant background variables. In this subsection we examine the

results obtained by (i) taking into account race, record, and other such

variables; (ii) conducting the analyses on samples that are theoretically

important, but different from the basic sample of 650; (iii) utilizing

treatment as delivered as the independent variable; and (iv)

operationalizing official recidivism as contact recidivism.

(i) Analyses on Treatment as Assigned Taking into Account Race, Record

   and Other Such Variables

This analysis takes into account such offender-related variables as

race, age, employment status, and prior record, such victim-related

variables as race, age, employment status, and victim-offender

relationship, and such incident-related variables as the location of

offense and the infliction of injury and/or property damage. By "taking

into account" we mean that the variables were incorporated in a simple

additive regression model. Such analyses are often more powerful than

simple analysis of variance that does not take the variables into account.

The variables found in this analysis to be most highly predictive of

arrest recidivism are those relating to the offender's prior record

(variables such as possession of a state [felony] prior record, possession

of a local [felony/misdemeanor] record, and number of prior non-traffic

arrests within the preceding five years). Analyses of prevalence and

incidence rates controlling for these variables yielded no evidence that

104

the treatments differ.

(ii) <u>Analyses Based on Sample Sizes Other than the Basic Sample</u>

As discussed earlier in this section, all primary analyses on arrest recidivism have been conducted on a sample size of 650. While the authors consider this sample to be the most appropriate for the analyses undertaken, they acknowledge that arguments may be raised in favor of examining other samples.

First, it may be argued that instead of treating repeat cases as treatment failures they should be counted as new cases, although this violates the assumption of independence. Since there were 36 repeat cases in this study this would raise the sample size to 686. Second, it may be argued that cases that entered the experiment during the last six months of operation should be excluded from analyses of arrest recidivism. This is because operational procedures changed on 6/30/89 when the last eligible case was collected and eligible cases were no longer randomly assigned to the three treatments. With the exclusion of the cases that entered the experiment in the last six months we are left with a sample size of 513. Third, it may be argued that analysis should be conducted solely on cases that were assigned and delivered the same treatment. A total of 545 of the 650 eligible cases were delivered the treatment they had been assigned.

Analysis of these cases (N=545)[4] and of repeat cases treated as new cases (N = 686)[5] produced results that were insignificant at the .05

---

[3]
Source: Jobfile: CRSTUDY; Datafile: S/C/H; Variables: Q2A, Q44, Q6, Q9
[4]
Source: Jobfile: CRSTUDY, Datafile: S/C/H; Variables: Q2A, Q2B, Q44
          (cases with equivalent values for Q2A and Q2B were selected)
[5]
Source: Jobfile: CRSTUDY, Datafile: 686/Suspect/History; Variables:
          Q2A, Q44.

level. That is, neither of these analytical approaches showed statistically significant differences in arrest recidivism between the three treatment groups. Analysis of all cases except those that entered the experiment during the last six months (N = 513) yielded results similar to those obtained by the primary analysis of arrest recidivism for the sample of 650 by treatment assigned. Paralleling the results of the primary analyses, this analysis produced findings of significance at the .05 level only for analysis of variance conducted on the incidence rates, and for the Scheffe comparison test between the advise/separate and citation treatments.[6]

(iii) Analyses Based on Treatment as Delivered

Primary outcome analyses were conducted on treatments as assigned. This yielded the most unambiguous results relative to statistical standards. However, since not all of the treatments were delivered as assigned, it was considered worthwhile to examine the results obtained by utilizing treatment as delivered as the independent variable. Prevalence and incidence analyses conducted utilizing treatment as delivered as the independent variable yielded results that were insignificant at the .05 level.

(iv) Analyses Defining Official Recidivism as Contact Recidivism

Contact recidivism may be generically defined as any subsequent interaction between the police and the victim which involves a complaint against the offender. As has been discussed earlier in Section Four, however, the vast majority of domestic calls to which the police respond involve situations in which the police determine that there is no probable cause to believe that a crime has been committed, and consequently minimal

---

[6]
Source: Jobfile: CRSTUDY, Datafile: S/C/H; Variables: Q2A, Q44, Q4A
       (year value: cases with year values less than 89 were selected)

(if any) information is recorded concerning what has transpired between the victim and the offender. Since these non-probable cause cases do not generate sufficient information for analysis, contact recidivism has been limited in this study as to include only subsequent interaction between the police and the victim in which the police determine that there is probable cause to believe that the offender has committed a subsequent offense against the victim. The interaction may result in the arrest of the offender, but it may end in the matter being resolved in some other fashion, as by the police advising the couple.

Contact recidivism is of relevance here in two different ways. First, repeat offenses which generated eligible cases may have been randomly assigned the advise/separate or citation treatment, and thus not been counted as instances of arrest recidivism. However, it may be argued that counting these repeat incidents as contact recidivism, and not as arrest recidivism, is misleading because they would have resulted in the arrest of the offender had the experiment not been in operation. Thus, all repeat eligible cases should be counted as incidents of arrest recidivism. To meet this argument the data were analyzed counting as failures all repeat eligible cases (whether assigned the advise/separate, citation, or arrest treatment). This analysis produced results that were insignificant at the .05 level.[7]

Second, analyses were conducted utilizing contact recidivism as the measure of official recidivism in all cases. Information on subsequent offender-police contacts that did not result in arrest was obtained from the supplemental domestic violence and offense reports filled out by

[7]
Source: Jobfile: CRSTUDY, Datafile: S/C/H; Variables: Vidnum, Q2A, Q44

officers on all probable cause cases involving couples with spouse-like relationships. However, since the supplement report was discontinued at the end of the field test stage on June 30, 1989, this information was not available for the six month follow-up period for cases that entered the project during the last six months of field operation.

Analyses of this police contact data conducted both on all eligible cases and all eligible cases except those that entered the experiment in the last six months showed prevalence and incidence rates of contact recidivism to be extremely close, and consequently insignificant at the .05 level.[8] That is, based on "contact" as operationally defined above, none of the three treatments produced significantly different consequences.

(e) Outcome Analysis: Time to Failure

The rates of prevalence and incidence of arrest recidivism were calculated for the follow-up period of six months and measure whether any of the treatment responses were significantly more effective at deterring subsequent recidivism. These measures are not, however, sensitive to significant fluctuations in the relative effectiveness of the three

[8]
Prevalence rates for contact recidivism by treatment assigned for all eligible cases were: 11.3 for those assigned the advise/separate, 12.5 for those assigned the citation, and 10.8 for those assigned the arrest treatment (chi square = 0.344; df = 2; p = 0.842). The incidence rates were: .118 for those assigned the advise/separate, .138 for those assigned the citation, and .136 for those assigned the arrest treatment (F = .170; df (1) = 2, df(2) = 647; p = .843).

Analyses conducted on all cases except those that entered the experiment during the last six months of operation produced the following results: Prevalence rates of 13.4 for separate/advise, 15.1 for citation, and 13.0 for arrest cases (chi square = 0.367; df = 2; p = 0.833), and incidence rates of .140 for the advise/separate, .168 for the citation, and .164 for the arrest treatments (F = .200; df(1) = 2, df(2) = 510; p = .821)

Source: Jobfile: CRSTUDY, Datafile: S/C/H; Variables: Vidnum, Q2A, Q66, Q4A (year value)

treatments that may occur during the six month period. It may be the

case, for example, that arrest has an immediate deterrent effect (e.g. one

month) but in the long term (e.g. six months) has no greater deterrent

effect than the other two treatments. In order to identify such time

fluctuations in deterrence, survival analysis was conducted on the data.

The survival experiences of the different treatment groups are

presented in Graphs 9-1, 9-2, and 9-3. Graph 9-1 presents the survival

experiences of the subjects in the three treatment groups taken

separately. Graph 9-2 compares the survival experiences of those assigned

the arrest treatment with those assigned the citation or advise/separate

treatments. Finally, Graph 9-3 contrasts those assigned the formal

(citation or arrest) treatments with those assigned the informal

(advise/separate) treatment.

As can be observed from an examination of these graphs, at no time is

the arrest treatment more effective in deterring subsequent abuse than the

other two treatments. In fact, there are no significant differences in

the survival experiences of offenders assigned any of the three treatment

responses (Graph 9-1) or between those assigned the arrest treatment and

the other two treatments (Graph 9-2). Initially (for the first three

weeks) the arrest treatment appears slightly more effective than the

combined advise/separate and citation treatments (Graph 9-2). However,

these differences are very small and the trend is not sustained.

It is only when the survival experiences of those assigned the

informal as opposed to the formal responses (Graph 9-3) are compared that

significant differences emerge. Beginning with the first week (after the

presenting incident) the advise/separate treatment (informal) continually

has a higher cumulative proportion of survivors than the formal (citation

GRAPH 9-1

TIME TO FAILURE FOR ARREST RECIDIVISM BY THE THREE TREATMENTS

Lee-Desu = 4.415   d.f. = 2   p = 0.1100
Source: Data file: Suspect/Criminal/History; Job files: Final/Survival/Jobl (Job 2 for
Graph 9-2, Job 3 for Graph 9-3) Variables:Susnum, Q2A,Q2B,Q41,Q43A,Q44A. See Appendix C
item #1.

Interval Start Time

□ Separate/Advise   +   Citation   ◇   Arrest

110
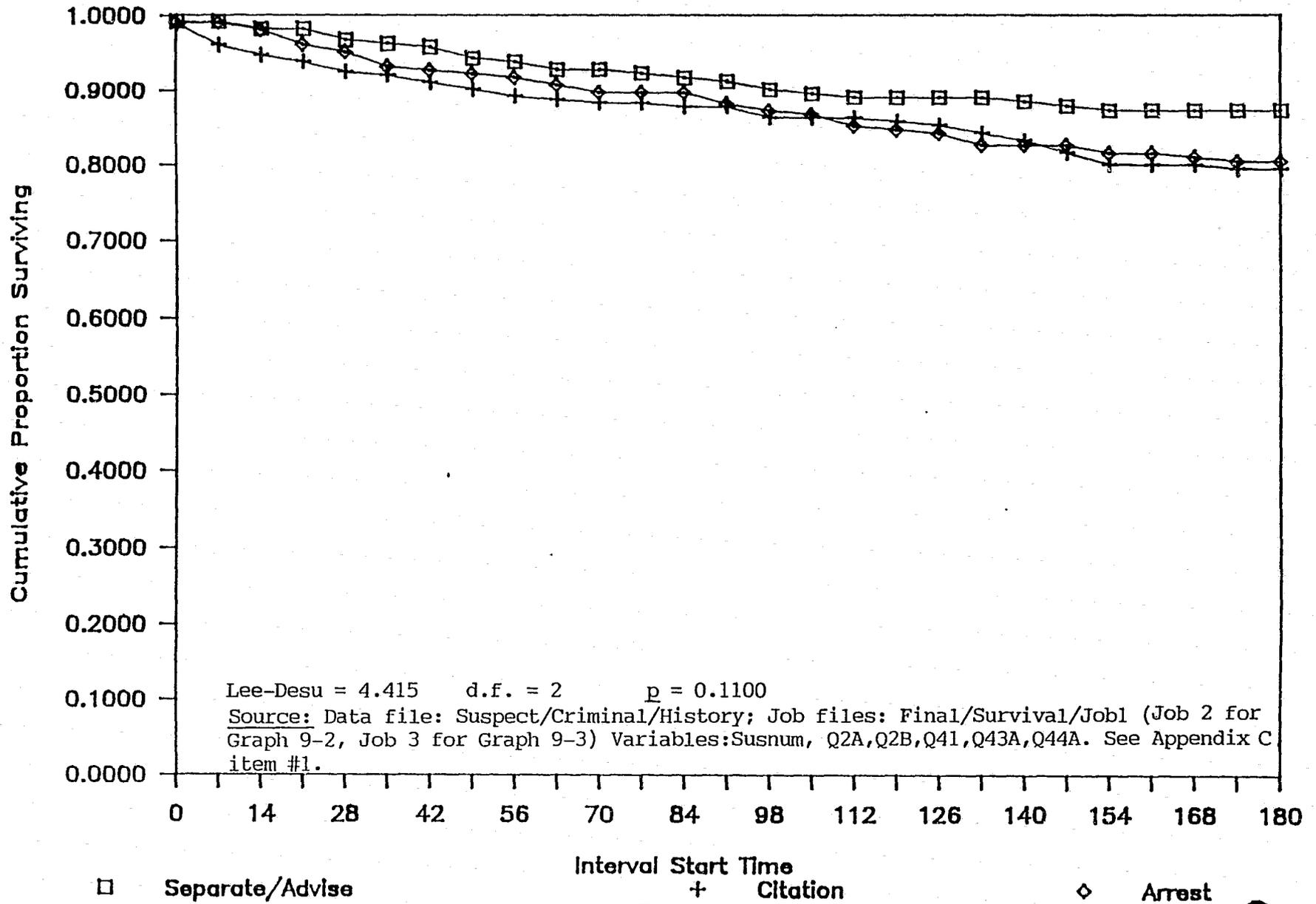
GRAPH 9-2

TIME TO FAILURE FOR ARREST RECIDIVISM: ARREST VERSUS THE REST

Lee-Desu = 0.427   d.f. = 1   p = 0.5132
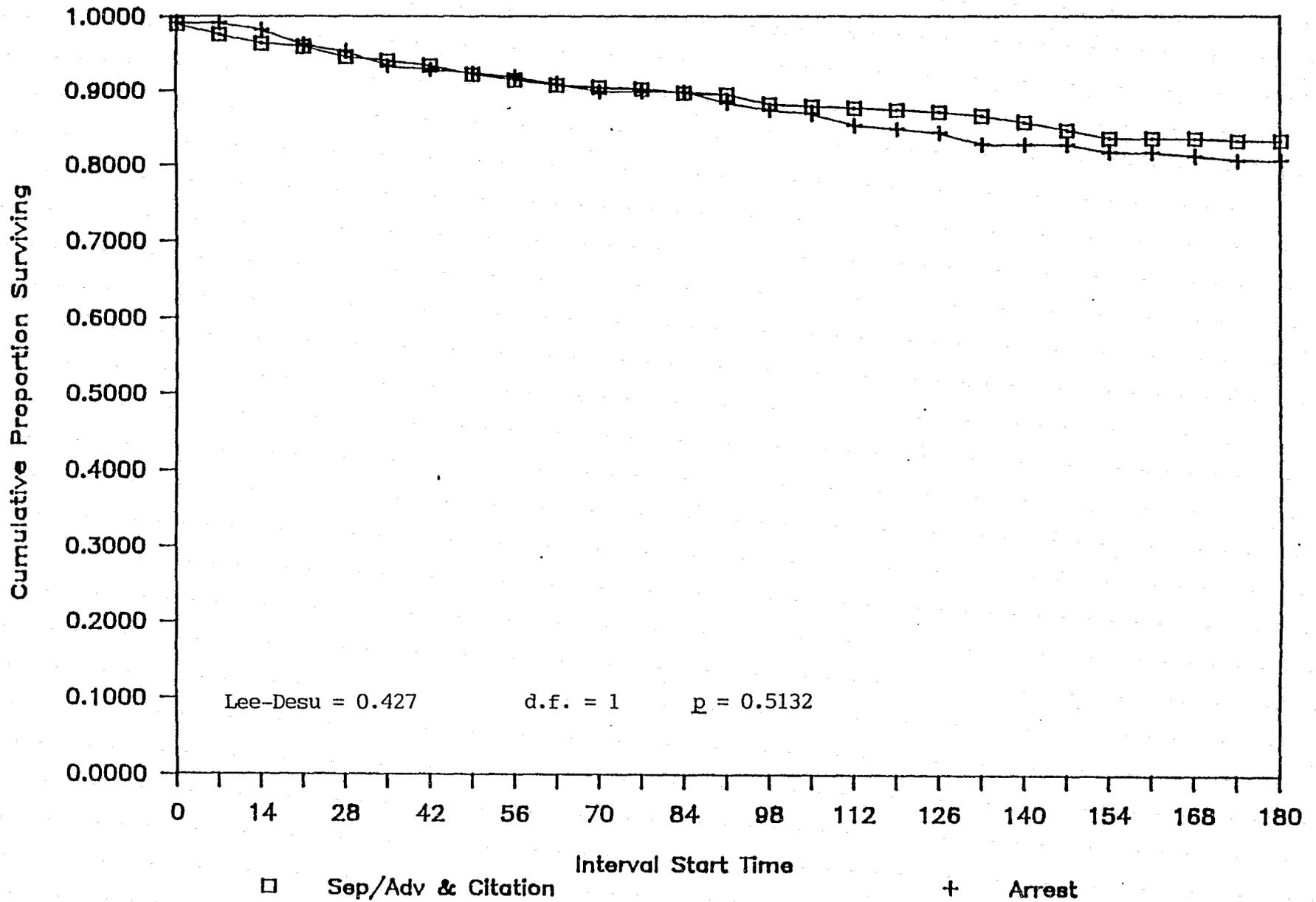
GRAPH 9-3

TIME TO FAILURE FOR ARREST RECIDIVISM: FORMAL VERSUS INFORMAL TREATMENTS

Lee-Desu = 4.253   d.f. = 1   p = 0.0392

Interval Start Time

□   Separate/Advise   +   Citation & Arrest
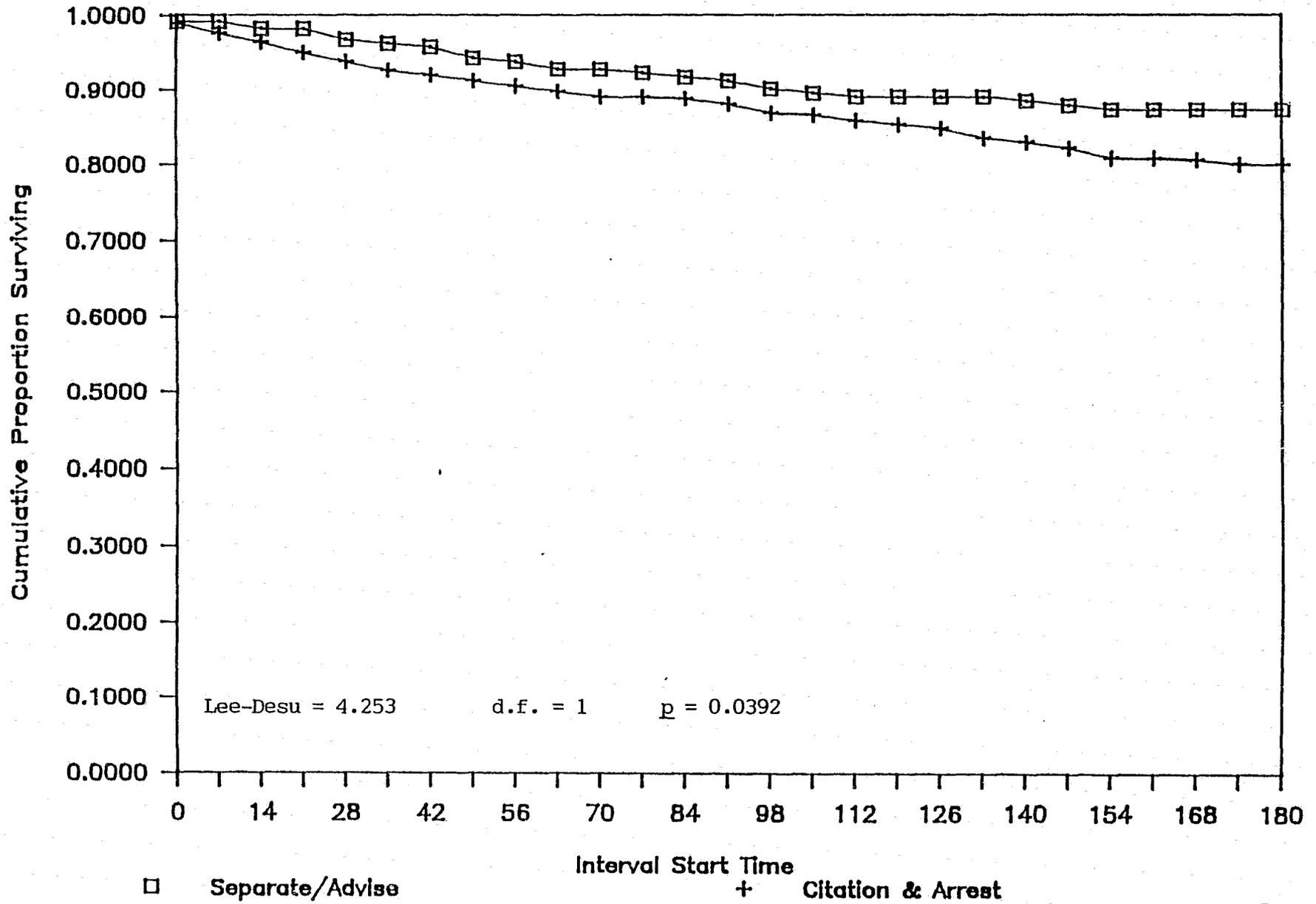
and arrest combined). However, it is after week fifteen that the difference between the two groups begins to grow, rising from a difference of 3.0% in the cumulative proportion of offenders surviving in the two groups after 105 days to a difference of 7.3% at the end of the six months. This difference is significant at the .05 level.

It is important to view this difference with considerable caution. Nearly all of the statistical analyses we conducted failed to detect any significant difference between the treatments. Furthermore, the great majority of women have not been victims of a repeat incident within the six-month follow-up, and the differences which do exist between the treatments in terms of time to failure are in our judgment not substantively significant. These findings in no way would justify police moving to an informal response to spouse assault as the preferred action.

(f) The Effect of Utilizing Different Measures of Arrest Recidivism

Although we have described above the primary measure of arrest recidivism employed in this study, it is instructive to examine the extent to which findings are affected by the use of alternative approaches. In this subsection we investigate recidivism prevalence rates for the three treatments based on five different definitions in order to clarify the operationalization of arrest recidivism.

Five different operational definitions are examined, all of which utilize the six month follow-up period. The first three are measures of recidivism that include arrests for offenses that were committed against any victim. The last two definitions include arrests only for offenses committed against the same person who was the victim in the presenting incident. Listed in order from the most general to the most specific,

113

these operational definitions are as follows: (1) any subsequent arrest for any offense; (2) any subsequent arrest for any crime of violence against the person (e.g. assault) or property (e.g. damage to property); (3) any subsequent arrest for any crime of violence against the person; (4) any subsequent arrest that involved the same couple; and (5) any subsequent arrest that involved the same couple but did not include subsequent arrests relating to the presenting incident as, for example, when an order for arrest had been issued for the offender's failure to appear to answer the citation given at the presenting incident.

As can be seen from an examination of Table 9-3, the relative effectiveness of the three treatments in deterring subsequent recidivism is affected by the operational definition chosen to measure arrest recidivism. Thus, for example, when the broadest definition of arrest recidivism is utilized (any subsequent arrest whatsoever) the citation treatment produces the lowest rate of recidivism. However, when the narrowest definition of arrest recidivism (same couple excluding presenting incident) is taken the citation treatment produces the highest rate of recidivism. However, it must be emphasized that none of these differences are statistically different at the .05 level.

The importance of selecting a suitable operational definition of arrest cannot be overemphasized. The theoretical framework of this study necessitates excluding arrests for so called victimless crimes, such as the unlawful possession of drugs, and arrests for offenses against victims other than those in the presenting incidents. Since we are attempting to measure the effectiveness of different treatment responses in deterring subsequent abuse against spouses and cohabitants, it is not logical to

114

TABLE 9-3

ARREST RECIDIVISM RATES CALCULATED ACCORDING TO
DIFFERENT DEFINITIONS OF RECIDIVISM

| | Treatment Assigned | | | | | |
	Adv./Sep.	Citation	Arrest	Total	Chi Square	p.
N =	212	224	214	650		

Measures of Recidivism

A. Involving Any Victim

Any Subsequent Arrest

N =	71 (33.5%)	68 (30.4%)	73 (34.1%)	212 (32.6%)	0.812	0.666

Any Subsequent Arrest
for any Crime of Violence
against any Person or any
Property

N =	46 (21.7%)	54 (24.1%)	55 (25.7%)	155 (23.8%)	0.952	0.621

Any Subsequent Arrest
for any Crime of Violence
Committed against any Person

N =	30 (14.2%)	41 (18.3%)	42 (19.6%)	113 (17.4%)	2.424	0.298

**B. Involving Only Same
  Victim as in Presenting
  Incident**

Any Subsequent Arrest

N =	35 (16.5%)	47 (20.1%)	46 (21.5%)	128 (19.7%)	2.034	0.362

Any Subsequent Arrest
Except One Relating
to the Presenting Incident

N =	25 (11.8%)	43 (19.2%)	39 (18.2%)	107 (16.5%)	5.063	0.080

* Denotes a temporary variable constructed from primary variables
  within the command file. For details see Appendix C, item #2.

count as failures subsequent arrests for "victimless" crimes or for offenses committed against other victims, such as employers or strangers.

This study has, as discussed above, limited the primary operational definition of arrest recidivism to subsequent offenses committed by the same offender against the same victim. A key element of this definition is the the need for commission of a subsequent offense. Here it is imperative that we stress once again the importance of thoroughly examining the nature of each subsequent arrest. If our official record search shows that the offender was arrested on a date subsequent to the date of the presenting incident for an offense involving the same victim, and we conclude on that basis that arrest recidivism has occurred, we may be making a fundamental mistake. The arrest may have been made as a result of a procedural issue arising from the presenting incident, and not as the result of the commission of an act of further abuse by the offender against the victim. This would be the case if, for example, an arrest warrant had been issued against the offender for failure to appear to answer the citation issued at the presenting incident; this situation occurred in four cases in this study. This type of subsequent arrest would be an indication of a failure of the citation as a process for securing the appearance of the offender before the court, and not the failure of the citation as a treatment response since no subsequent act of abuse had occurred.

(g) Outcome Analysis: Summary of Results

Data in the preceding subsections do not support the hypothesis that arrest is better at deterring additional abuse than either an advise/separate procedure or the utilization of a citation. Examination of prevalence, incidence and time to failure consistently failed to reveal

117

any substantive or statistically significant differences in favor of

arrest. The importance of these findings will be discussed more fully in

a subsequent section of this report.

SECTION TEN

OUTCOME ANALYSIS: VICTIM INTERVIEWS

In the preceding section we presented the results of outcome analyses based on an examination of police records. In this section we focus on outcome measures obtained from victim interviews. Since it is known that a large proportion of abuse victims do not call the police,[1] and most of those who do call the police do not do so for every abusive incident, victim interviews provide a different measure of actual abuse than offical police data.

As discussed previously, an attempt was made to interview victims at two time periods: first, soon after the presenting incident and second, six months after the presenting incident. The two interviews are mutually exclusive. The initial interview focused on episodes of abuse which occurred between the time of the presenting incident and the interview. The six-month interview included only incidents occurring since the time of the first interview. In both of these interviews victims were asked questions that explored whether there had been further abusive incidents. More specifically, each victim was asked about six types of victimization, namely whether the offender had: (1) threatened to hurt her; (2) actually hurt or tried to hurt her; (3) threatened to hurt any member of the family; (4) actually hurt or tried to hurt any member of the family; (5) threatened to damage property; and, (6) actually damaged any property. Victims were asked to estimate how often each type of victimization had occurred and were posed more detailed questions on the first and most recent occurrence of victimization.

[1] see e.g.,Langan & Innes, (1986, p.3); Rose & Goss, (1989, p.7)

Prevalence and incidence rates, and accompanying statistical analyses, have been conducted in two ways. First, following the example of Dunford, et al. in the Omaha study, we.have included non-interviewed cases along with those interviewed in order "to allow for examination of the effect of missing data on the experimental design" (Dunford et al., 1989, p. 32). Those not interviewed were considered not to have been the victims of subsequent abuse. Since the prevalence and incidence rates are based on the total number of victims in each treatment group, regardless of whether they were interviewed, the resulting rates are artificially low. Second, analyses were conducted excluding non-interviewed cases. This provides a more accurate measure of prevalence and incidence for those women actually interviewed.

Outcome Analysis: Prevalence and Incidence of Recidivism

The prevalence rates of victim reported recidivism for the initial and six month interviews are presented in Tables 10-1 and 10-2 respectively. In both interviews the types of recidivism reported most frequently by victims were threatened to hurt and tried to hurt, or actually hurt the victim. These two items accounted for 179 (65.1%) of the 275 reports of recidivism in the initial interviews, and for 199 (57.2%) of the 348 reports of recidivism disclosed in the six month interviews.

As can be seen from an examination of Tables 10-1 and 10-2, no statistically significant differences between the three treatments were obtained for any of the six measures of recidivism examined in either the initial or the six month interviews. Thus, arrest is no more effective than the other two treatments at deterring offenders from committing any of the six types of abusive acts under consideration. The one measure that registered close to statistical significance at the .05 level in the initial interviews, hurt other family member, involved only eight incidents,

120

TABLE 10-1

PREVALENCE OF VICTIM REPORTED RECIDIVISM FOR THE THREE TREATMENTS:

INITIAL INTERVIEWS

Victim Threatened

| | Advise/Separate | | Citation | | Arrest | | Total |
	N	%	N	%	N	%	N
Yes	32	15.1	34	15.2	37	17.3	103
No	93	43.9	117	52.2	104	48.6	314
No Answer[1]	87	41.0	73	32.6	73	34.1	233
Total	212		224		214		650

Chi Square = 4.439   df = 4   p. = .350

Victim Hurt

| | Advise/Separate | | Citation | | Arrest | | Total |
	N	%	N	%	N	%	N
Yes	22	10.4	27	12.1	27	12.6	76
No	103	48.6	123	54.9	113	52.8	339
No Answer	87	41.0	74	33.0	74	34.6	235
Total	212		224		214		650

Chi Square = 3.50   df = 4   p. = .477

Threatened Family

| | Advise/Separate | | Citation | | Arrest | | Total |
	N	%	N	%	N	%	N
Yes	5	2.4	7	3.1	5	2.3	17
No	118	55.7	143	63.8	135	63.1	396
No Answer	89	42.0	74	33.0	74	34.6	237
Total	212		224		214		650

Chi Square = 4.480   df = 4   p. = .345

[1]"No Answer" includes both victims who were not interviewed (N=231) and those who did not respond to the particular question.

Table 10-1 continued

Hurt Family

	Advise/Separate		Citation		Arrest		Total
	N	**%**	**N**	**%**	**N**	**%**	**N**
Yes	1	.5	6	2.7	1	.4	8
No	123	58.0	145	64.7	138	64.5	406
No Answer	88	41.5	73	32.6	75	35.1	236
Total	212		224		214		650

Chi Square = 9.343 df = 4 p. = .053

Threat - Property

	Advise/Separate		Citation		Arrest		Total
Yes	11	5.2	15	6.7	10	4.7	36
No	112	52.8	136	60.7	129	60.3	377
No Answer	89	42.0	73	32.6	75	35.1	237
Total	212		224		214		650

Chi Square = 5.142 df = 4 p. = .273

Damaged Property

	Advise/Separate		Citation		Arrest		Total
Yes	8	3.8	14	6.3	13	6.1	35
No	115	54.3	134	59.8	125	58.4	374
No Answer	89	42.0	76	33.9	76	35.5	241
Total	212		224		214		650

Chi Square = 4.269 df = 4 p. = .371

Source: Initial Interviews and Official Police Data; Jobfiles - First, Second, and Fsmerge (SAS); Datafiles - Inter/Data & Suscrim/Data (SAS); Variables - Q255, Q259, Q263, Q267, Q271, Q275, Q544, and Q2A.

TABLE 10-2

PREVALENCE OF VICTIM REPORTED RECIDIVISM FOR THE THREE TREATMENTS:

6 MONTH INTERVIEWS

Victim Threatened

	Advise/Separate		Citation		Arrest		Total
	N	%	N	%	N	%	N
Yes	30	14.2	36	16.1	32	15.0	98
No	70	33.0	80	35.7	75	35.1	225
No Answer[1]	112	52.8	108	48.2	107	50.0	327
Total	212		224		214		650

Chi Square = .983   df = 4   p. = .912

Victim Hurt

	N	%	N	%	N	%	N
Yes	29	13.7	36	16.1	36	16.8	101
No	71	33.5	81	36.2	71	33.2	223
No Answer	112	52.8	107	47.8	107	50.0	326
Total	212		224		214		650

Chi Square =1.643   df = 4   p. = .801

Threatened Family

	N	%	N	%	N	%	N
Yes	7	3.3	9	4.0	12	5.6	28
No	92	43.4	108	48.2	94	43.9	294
No Answer	113	53.3	107	47.8	108	50.5	328
Total	212		224		214		650

Chi Square = 2.721   df = 4   p. = .606

[1]"No Answer" includes both victims who were not interviewed (N=326) and those who did not respond to the particular question.

TABLE 10-2 continued

Hurt Family

	Advise/Separate		Citation		Arrest		Total
	N	%	N	%	N	%	N
Yes	2	.9	7	3.1	6	2.8	15
No	97	45.8	108	48.2	101	47.2	306
No Answer	113	53.3	109	48.7	107	50.0	329
Total	212		224		214		650

Chi Square = 3.215   df = 4   p. = .523

Threat - Property

	Advise/Separate		Citation		Arrest		Total
Yes	14	6.6	17	7.6	12	5.6	43
No	86	40.6	100	44.6	95	44.4	281
No Answer	112	52.8	107	47.8	107	50.0	326
Total	212		224		214		650

Chi Square =1.726   df = 4   p. = .786

Damaged Property

	Advise/Separate		Citation		Arrest		Total
Yes	16	7.6	23	10.3	24	11.2	63
No	84	39.6	92	41.1	83	38.8	259
No Answer	112	52.8	109	48.7	107	50.0	328
Total	212		224		214		650

Chi Square = 2.131   df = 4   p. = .712

six of which were for cases assigned the citation treatment. As the data in Table 10-2 show, this finding was not statistically significant for the six month interviews, and when the analysis was repeated for the initial interviews without using missing data as an outcome, the p. value obtained increased from .053 to .073.

Given the far longer follow-up period covered by the six month interviews, the lack of any finding approaching a significant difference between the three treatments is noteworthy. Indeed, the lowest p. value obtained for any of the six measures was .523. The two types of recidivism reported most frequently by victims, threatened to hurt and tried to hurt, or actually hurt the victim registered p. values of .912 and .301 respectively.

Thus far, our analysis of victim reported recidivism has focused on the six measures of recidivism taken individually. Since it was possible for a victim to report the occurrence of more than one type of repeat incident, it is conceivable that a small number of cases with different types of repeat incidents was unduly affecting the overall picture of victim reported recidivism obtained by examining the six measures separately.

The desirability of constructing a composite measure of recidivism is augmented by the fact that high levels of recidivism were reported in both the initial and the six month interviews for only two of the six measures of subsequent abusive incidents: offender threatened victim, and offender hurt, or tried to hurt victim. A composite measure of recidivism was obtained by summing the responses to the screen questions for the six types of victimization; i.e., any occurrence of any of the six measures of abusive incidents. The results for both the initial and six month interviews are presented in Tables 10-3 and 10-4. Prevalence and

incidence rates, and accompanying x^2 tests of significance, are presented with non-interviewed cases treated first as outcome measures in the analyses, and then with these cases excluded from the analyses.

Analysis based on these composite measures of rates of recidivism shows that there are no significant differences between the three treatments (see Tables 10-3 and 10-4). With lower prevalence and incidence rates than the citation response, and for the most part higher rates than the advise/separate response, arrest is neither any more effective, nor any less effective, than the other treatments at deterring subsequent abuse.

Since the data in Tables 10-3 and 10-4 are mutually exclusive, and it is important to obtain a complete accounting of all acts of recidivism for each case for the full follow-up period, data obtained from the initial interviews were combined with data from the six month interviews. Since 14 initial interviews were conducted at or around the six month mark (see ante, Table 8-4), these 14 case were added to the 324 cases for which six month interviews were obtained to produce a final sample size of 338. Since few cases had their second interview exactly six months after the presenting incident, there is some variation among cases in the length of the follow-up period. However, there was little difference between the three treatment responses in the mean number of days between the presenting incident and the six month interview.[1]

[1] The mean number of days between the presenting incident and the six month interview for the three treatments were: Advise/separate 205.04 (s=45.78); Citation 198.18 (s=35.88); Arrest 194.79 (s=34.03). Source: Job file: Time.SAS; Data File: Inter Data and Sixmonth Data; Printout File: Time Listing; Variables: Idnum, Vidnum, Q544, Time2; See Appendix C, item # 4.

TABLE 10-3

PREVALENCE AND INCIDENCE OF TOTAL VICTIM REPORTED RECIDIVISM FOR THE THREE TREATMENTS: INITIAL INTERVIEWS

| | Treatment Assigned | | | |
Number of Incidents of Recidivism	Advise/ Separate	Citation	Arrest	Total
0	89	102	98	289
1	4	15	12	31
2	7	7	4	18
3	10	6	7	23
4	2	5	6	13
5 or more	14	16	15	45
Not Interviewed	86	73	72	231
Total Number of Failures	37	49	44	130
Total Number of Cases	212	224	214	650
Prevalence+	17.5	21.9	20.6	20.0
Incidence++	.594	.656	.654	.635

+chi square = 3.824
df = 4   p. = .430

++chi square = 12.735
df = 12   p. = .389

Total Number of Failures	37	49	44	130
Total Number of Cases Interviewed	126	151	142	419
Prevalence+	29.4	32.5	31.0	31.0
Incidence++	1.0	.973	.986	.986

+chi square = .306
df = 2   p. = .858

++F ratio = .008
df(1) = 2; df(2) = 416
p. = .992

TABLE 10-4

PREVALENCE AND INCIDENCE OF TOTAL VICTIM REPORTED RECIDIVISM
FOR THE THREE TREATMENTS: 6 MONTH INTERVIEWS

Number of Incidents of Recidivism	Treatment Assigned			
	Advise/ Separate	Citation	Arrest	Total
0	54	60	57	171
1	12	15	15	42
2	6	6	3	15
3	8	3	5	16
4	3	7	1	11
5 or more	17	26	26	69
Not Interviewed	112	107	107	326
Total Number of Failures	46	57	50	153
Total Number of Cases	212	224	214	650
Prevalence	21.7	25.5	23.4	23.5
Incidence	.684	.866	.794	.783

+chi square = 1.297
df = 4 $p.$ = .862

++chi square = 11.498
df = 12 $p.$ = .487

	Advise/ Separate	Citation	Arrest	Total
Total Number of Failures	46	57	50	153
Total Number of Cases Interviewed	100	117	107	324
Prevalence+	46.0	48.7	46.7	47.2
Incidence++	1.450	1.658	1.589	1.571

+chi square = 0.175
df = 2 $p.$ = .916

++F Ratio = .285
df(1) = 2; df(2) = 321
$p.$ = .752

Source: Job File (Should be executed in succession): Tabl1041 SAS, Tabl1042 SAS, Tabl1043 SAS; Printout Files: Tabl1042 Listing, Tabl1043 Listing; Data Files: Suscrim Data; Variables: Totrecd2, Q2A.

Table 10-5 presents the prevalence and incidence rates of total victim reported recidivism for the cumulative-composite initial and six month interviews. Consistent with the findings reported thus far on victim reported recidivism, there are no significant differences between the three treatments in subsequent victim reported incidents. Indeed, the prevalence rates for the advise/separate and arrest responses are so close that their rank order shifts depending upon whether non-interviewed cases are included in the analysis. When non-interviewed cases are included in the analysis, the advise/separate response has the lowest prevalence rate, when the same cases are excluded the arrest response has the lowest rate. These differences are, however, extremely small and in no case do they approach statistical significance.

The pattern of statistically insignificant findings was maintained when treatment categories were combined. The comparison betweeen the arrest treatment and the other two combined produced results that were insignificant at the .05 level (see Table 10-6), as did the formal (arrest and citation combined) versus the informal (advise/separate) dichotomy (see Table 10-7).

Outcome Analysis: Time to Failure

Survival analyses were performed on the cumulative-composite initial and six month interviews (N=338). The survival rates for the 180 day follow-up period were extremely close with the arrest cases registering a survival rate of 40.8, the advise/separate cases a rate of 40.1, and the citation cases a survival rate of 39.1 (see Graph 10-1). It is noteworthy that well over one half of the cases in each treatment category failed within the 180 day follow-up period. With such close survival rates no signigicant differences were observed in the survival experiences of

TABLE 10-5
PREVALENCE AND INCIDENCE OF TOTAL VICTIM REPORTED RECIDIVISM
FOR THE THREE TREATMENTS: INITIAL AND 6 MONTH INTERVIEWS COMBINED

Treatment Assigned

Number of Incidents of Recidivism	Advise/ Separate	Citation	Arrest	Total
0	41	43	46	130
1	10	18	14	42
2	8	12	2	22
3	13	6	12	31
4	3	9	3	15
5 or more	27	36	35	98
Not Interviewed	110	100	102	312
Total Number of Failures	61	81	66	208
Total Number of Cases	212	224	214	650
Prevalence +	28.8	36.2	30.8	32.0
Incidence ++	1.0	1.232	1.126	1.122

+chi square = 3.547   ++chi square = 18.556
  df = 4   p. = .471   df = 12   p. = .100

	Advise/ Separate	Citation	Arrest	Total
Total Number of Failures	61	81	66	208
Total Number of Cases Interviewed	102	124	112	338
Prevalence+	59.8	65.3	58.9	61.5
Incidence++	2.078	2.226	2.152	2.157

+chi square = 1.202   ++F ratio = .132
  df = 2   p. = .548   df(1) = 2; df(2) = 335
                                  p. = .875

TABLE 10-6
PREVALENCE AND INCIDENCE OF TOTAL VICTIM REPORTED RECIDIVISM FOR COMBINED INITIAL AND SIX MONTH INTERVIEWS: ARREST VERSUS THE REST

Number of Incidents of Recidivism	Treatment Assigned		
	Advise/Separate and Citation	Arrest	Total
0	84	46	130
1	28	14	42
2	20	2	22
3	19	12	31
4	12	3	15
5 or more	63	35	98
Not Interviewed	210	102	312
Total Number of Failures	142	66	208
Total Number of Cases	436	214	650
Prevalence+	32.6	30.8	32.0
Incidence++	1.119	1.126	1.122

+chi square = .498   ++chi square = 7.976
df = 2   p. = .780   df = 6   p. = .240

Total Number of Failures	142	66	208
Total Number of Cases Interviewed	226	112	338
Prevalence+	62.8	58.9	61.5
Incidence++	2.159	2.152	2.157

+chi square = .482   ++ t-value = .031
df = 1   p. = .487   df = 336
                  p. = .976

Source:Job File (to be executed in succession): Tabl1061 SAS, Tabl1062 SAS,Tabl1063 SAS, Tabl1064 SAS; Printout File: Tabl1064 Listing; Data Files:Suscrim Data, Inter Data, Sixmonth Data; Variables: Q2A, Composit.

TABLE 10-7
PREVALENCE AND INCIDENCE OF TOTAL VICTIM REPORTED RECIDIVISM
FOR COMBINED INITIAL AND SIX MONTH INTERVIEWS:
FORMAL VERSUS INFORMAL TREATMENTS

Treatment Assigned

Number of Incidents of Recidivism	Informal Advise/Separate	Formal Citation & Arrest	Total
0	41	89	130
1	10	32	42
2	8	14	22
3	13	18	31
4	3	12	15
5 or more	27	71	98
Not Interviewed	110	202	312
Total Number of Failures	61	147	208
Total Number of Cases	212	438	650
Prevalence+	28.8	33.6	32.0
Incidence++	1.0	1.180	1.122

+chi square = 2.082
df = 2   p. = .353

++chi square = 6.136
df = 6   p. = .408

Total Number of Failures	61	147	208
Total Number of Cases Interviewed	102	236	338
Prevalence+	59.8	62.3	61.5
Incidence++	2.078	2.191	2.157

+chi square = .186
df = 1   p. = .667

++t-value = -.445
df = 336
p. = .657

Source: Jobfile (to be executed in succession): Tabl1071 SAS, Tabl1072
SAS, Tabl1073 SAS, Tabl1074 SAS; Printout File: Tabl1074 Listing; Data
Files: Suscrim Data , Inter Data, Sixmonth Data; Variables: Composit, Q2A.

offenders assigned any of the three treatment responses (Graph 10-1),

between those assigned the arrest treatment and the other two treatments

(Graph 10-2), or between those assigned the formal (arrest and citation)

and informal (advise/separate) treatments (Graph 10-3). Indeed, the

lowest p. value obtained for any of these analyses was .534 for the

comparison between arrest and the other two treatments (Graph 10-2).

Outcome Analysis: Summary of Results

In summary, detailed data obtained from victims soon after the

presenting incident and six months subsequent to the presenting incident

show no differential effect exerted by police response on recidivism.

Arresting offenders was no more effective than the other two treatments in

deterring subsequent abuse, nor was it any less effective. However, these

results must be viewed in light of the large number of cases in which no

victim interviews were obtained. There were differences between

prevalence as reported in victim interviews and as recorded in official

police records. These differences will be addressed in the section that

follows.

GRAPH 10-1

TIME TO FAILURE FOR VICTIM REPORTED RECIDIVISM BY THE THREE TREATMENTS

Lee-Desu = 0.958   d.f. = 2   p = 0.619
Source: Data File: Inter/data & Sixmonth/data; Jobfile: Survival SPSSX (Surviv2 for Graph 10-2 and Surviv3 for Graph 10-3); Variables: Idnum, TA, Time3, Status3. See AppendixC-item #5

Interval Start Time

□   Sep/Advise   +   Citation   ◊   Arrest
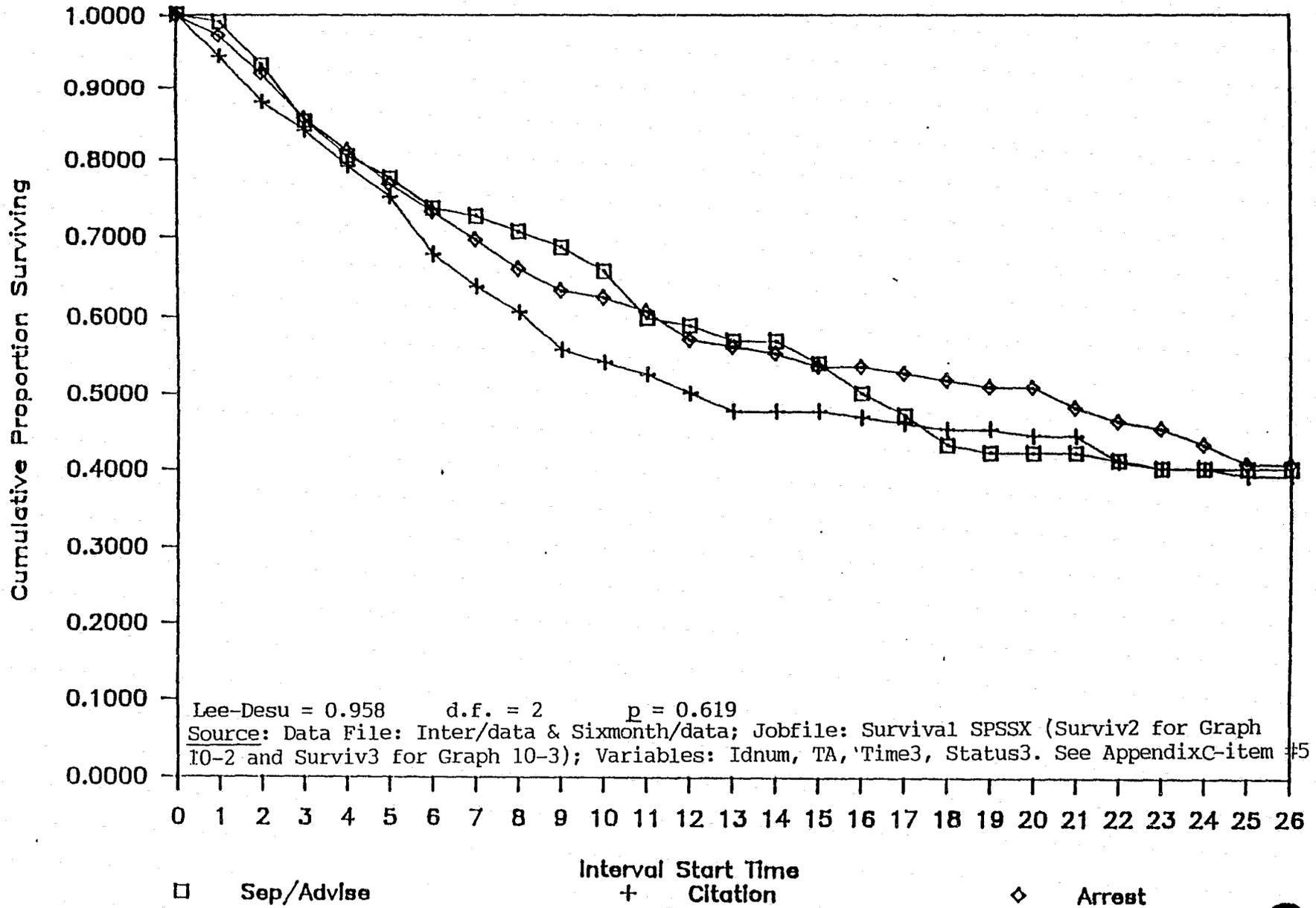
GRAPH 10-2

TIME TO FAILURE FOR VICTIM REPORTED RECIDIVISM: ARREST VERSUS THE REST

Lee-Desu = 0.386   d.f. = 1   p = 0.534

□   Sep/Adv & Citation   +   Arrest
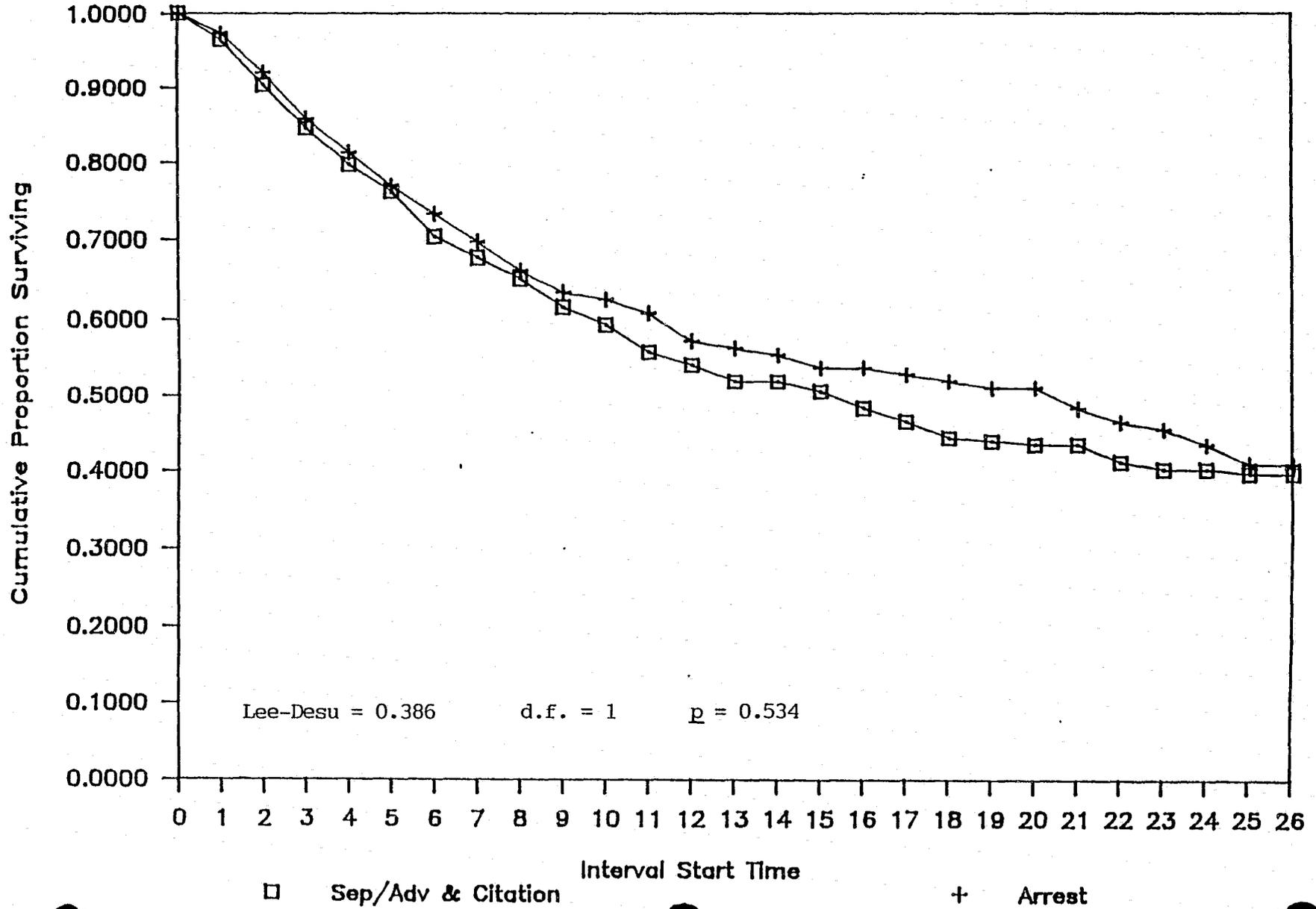
GRAPH 10-3

TIME TO FAILURE FOR VICTIM REPORTED RECIDIVISM: FORMAL VERSUS INFORMAL TREATMENTS

Lee-Desu = 0.147   d.f. = 1   p = 0.701

Interval Start Time

□   Sep/Advise   +   Citation & Arrest

136
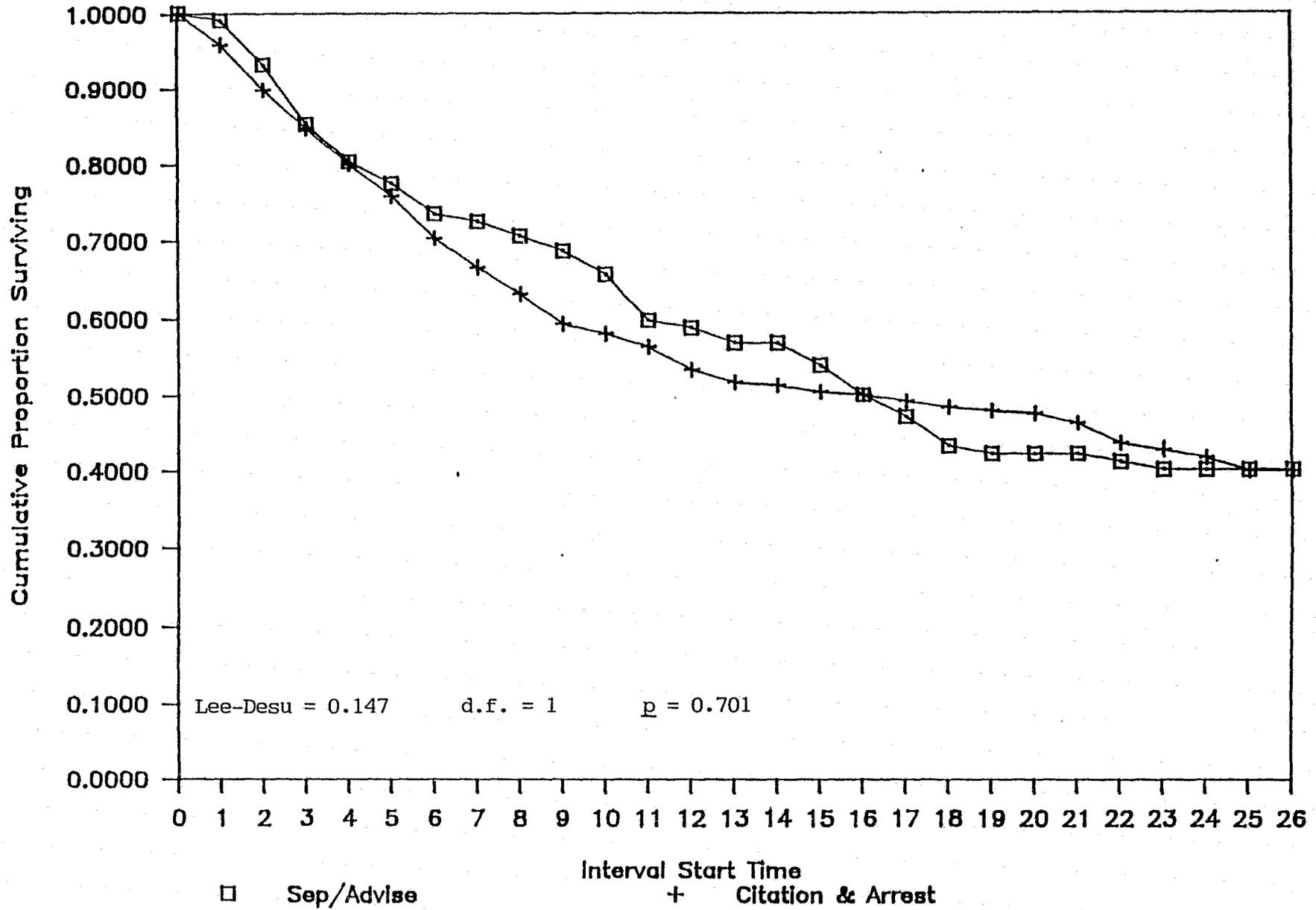
OUTCOME ANALYSIS: INTEGRATION OF OFFICIAL RECORDS

AND VICTIM INTERVIEWS

The effects of the three treatments employed in this experiment have been examined through the use of two different outcome measures: an official measure of recidivism obtained from police arrest records, and a self-report measure obtained from victim interviews. The two measures each have their respective strengths and weaknesses.

The utilization of an official measure of recidivism, such as subsequent arrest, allows for all subjects in a sample to be tracked with relative ease for a given follow-up period. Thus, there is little case attrition when such official measures are employed. Moreover, the acts of recidivism reported in police arrest records are validated by an independent third party, namely the responding police officers, and have both their occurrence and the time of their occurrence recorded in official reports. On the negative side, however, it must be acknowledged that one should expect only a limited percentage of acts of recidivism to be captured by police arrest records. The police are called in a limited percentage of subsequent incidents of abuse, and only a certain percentage of those incidents are likely to result in the arrest of the offender.

While victim interviews can capture a far wider range of abusive acts committed against victims, this can be achieved only for a certain percentage of the sample since it is unlikely that all of the victims will be interviewed. Moreover, information given by victims is not generally validated by an independent third party, and as a consequence is subject to the inadequacies inherent in any survey research endeavor. These

include dependence upon respondent definition of situations, and problems

arising out of inadequate respondent memory, including such factors as

both forward and backward telescoping.

Thus far the results of the outcome analyses conducted on official

arrest records and victim interviews have been reported separately. The

most notable differences between the results obtained through use of the

two data sources have been the far higher prevalence and incidence rates

of recidivism reported in the victim interviews. These higher rates may

be attributed to the broader definition of recidivism employed in the

victim interviews and the factors discussed above which limit the amount

of recidivism revealed by arrest records.

Integration Analysis

The results of the official and victim measures are generally

consistent in determining the relative effectiveness of the three

treatments tested in this experiment. Neither measure shows arrest to be

more effective than the other two treatment responses at deterring

subsequent abuse. In general, neither measure shows differences between

the treatments that are statistically significant at the .05 level. None

of the analyses performed on the victim interview data produced

statistically significant results. Of the scores of analyses conducted on

the arrest data only two produced significant results. Analyses conducted

on the treatments as assigned (the primary mode of analysis employed in

this report) showed that the advise/separate treatment was significantly

more effective than the citation treatment, and that the informal

treatment was signicantly more effective than the formal treatments at

deterring subsequent abuse (see Tables 9-1 and 9-2).

The results of the separate outcome analyses performed on arrest

records and victim interviews are consistent. However, it is important to

138

examine whether there is a strong overlap between those cases reported as failures in the official records and those reported as failures in the victim interviews. In Table 11-1 the prevalence of of arrest recidivism is cross-tabulated with the prevalence of victim reported recidivism. There is nothing in these data which raises concern about the validity of the findings previously presented. The association between the two prevalence indicators is significant beyond the .001 level. Victims reported recidivism in 60 (92.3%) of the 65 cases in which there was official recidivism. There are only five cases in which there was a report of official recidivism, but no victim reported recidivism. Finally, the total of 141 cases in which there was victim reported recidivism, but no report of official recidivism, is within the range of what might reasonably have been expected given the definitional and reporting issues discussed above.

When this analysis was repeated controlling for treatment as assigned, similar results were obtained. There was considerable consistency among the results obtained for the three treatments individually (see Table 11-2), and these results paralleled those reported in the previous table (Table 11-1).

The absence of treatment effect with the combined arrest and victim reported approach is confirmed by an additional analysis. In order to assess the relationship between treatment assigned and the two measures of recidivism employed in this study (arrest and victim reported recidivism), a technique which is capable of analyzing a multi-dimensional contingency table constitutes the most appropriate approach. The ideal technique for such an analysis, log-linear modeling, allows the researcher to treat multidimensional table cell frequencies as the dependent or response

TABLE 11-1

ARREST RECIDIVISM CROSSTABULATED BY VICTIM REPORTED RECIDIVISM

Total Assignments:		Arrest Recidivism		
		Yes	No	Total
	Yes	60 56.1%	141 26.0%	201
Victim Reported Recidivism	No	5 4.7%	132 24.3%	137
	Not Interviewed	42 39.2%	270 49.7%	312
	Total	107	543	650

$$x^2 = 44.598 \quad df = 2 \quad p. < .001$$

TABLE 11-2

ARREST RECIDIVISM CROSSTABULATED BY VICTIM REPORTED RECIDIVISM
CONTROLLING FOR TREATMENT ASSIGNED

Assigned:Advise/Separate:

		Arrest Recidivism		
		Yes	No	Total
	Yes	15 60.0%	46 24.6%	61
Victim Reported Recidivism	No	2 8.0%	39 20.9%	41
	Not Interviewed	8 32.0%	102 54.5%	110
	Total	25	187	212

$x^2 = 13.649 \qquad df = 2 \qquad p. = .001$

Assigned Citation:

		Arrest Recidivism		
		Yes	No	Total
	Yes	23 53.5%	52 28.7%	75
Victim Reported Recidivism	No	2 4.6%	47 26.0%	49
	Not Interviewed	18 41.9%	82 45.3%	100
	Total	43	181	224

$x^2 = 13.671 \qquad df = 2 \qquad p. = .001$

TABLE 11-2 continued

Assigned Arrest:		Arrest Recidivism		
		Yes	No	Total
Victim Reported Recidivism	Yes	22 56.4%	43 24.6%	65
	No	1 2.6%	46 26.3%	47
	Not Interviewed	16 41.0%	86 49.1%	102
	Total	39	175	214

$$x^2 = 19.256 \qquad df = 2 \qquad p. < .001$$

Source: Jobfiles (to be executed in succession): Table111 SAS, Table112 SAS, Table113 SAS, Table114 SAS, Table115 SAS; Printout File: Table115 Listing; Data Files: Suscrim Data, Inter Data, Sixmonth Data; Variables: Status3, Q41.

variable while conceiving of all table factors as independent variables (Knoke and Burke, 1980, pp. 1-5). The typical practice in log-linear modeling is, at the outset, to generate a saturated model of the contingency table which includes all possible main and interaction effects (Knoke and Burke, 1980, p. 12). The saturated model is rarely the most parsimonious explanation of the data, but is useful for identifying important factors for reduced model analysis (Knoke and Burke, 1980, p. 17).

An examination of Table 11-3 reveals that the saturated model includes three parameter estimates which are large enough relative to their standard errors to reject the hypothesis that they are not different from zero.[1] The primary inference emerging from the saturated model is that the cell frequencies in Table 11-2 cannot accurately be expressed as a linear function of a model that includes parameter estimates of treatment assigned (TA).

A reduced model restricted to the three statistically significant effects was analyzed next. The results of the reduced model analysis are consistent with the saturated model conclusions. All three effects (arrest recidivism, victim reported recidivism, and the product of the two) retain their statistical significance. With the estimation of a more parsimonious model, excluding treatment assigned as either a main or nested effect, comes a more accurate prediction of cell frequencies in Table 11-2.

The log-likelihood chi square indicates that the observed and expected frequencies in Table 11-2 are not significantly different. Treatment

[1]Significant parameters included those which were estimated for arrest recidivism (AR), victim reported recidivism (VR), and the product of the two (AR x VR). The parameter estimate for treatment assigned (TA) is not large enough relative to its standard error to sustain a conclusion that it is different from zero. In fact, none of the parameters, of which treatment assigned (TA) is a component part, achieves statistical significance. The saturated model is, consequently, not a satisfactory explanatory tool in estimating cell frequencies in Table 11-2.

TABLE 11-3

LOG-LINEAR ANALYSIS of ARREST RECIDIVISM (AR), VICTIM REPORTED RECIDIVISM (VR), and TREATMENT ASSIGNED (TA)

Saturated Model

Effect	Chi Squared	df	p-value
AR x VR x TA	2.90	4	.5751
AR x VR	36.04	2	.0000
VR x TA	0.69	4	.9531
AR x TA	0.96	2	.6199
TA	1.37	2	.5046
AR	130.64	1	.0000
VR	30.94	2	.0000

Reduced Model

Effect	Chi Squared	df	p-value
AR x VR	37.07	2	.0000
AR	138.63	1	.0000
VR	34.46	2	.0000

$$L^2 = 11.01 \qquad d.f. = 12 \quad p < .5281$$

Source: Jobfiles (to be executed in succession):

TABLE111 SAS, TABLE112 SAS, TABLE113 SAS, TABLE114 SAS, TABLE115 SAS; Printout File: TABLE115 LISTING; Data Files: SUSCRIM DATA, INTER DATA, SIXMONTH DATA; Variables: Q2A, Q41, STATUS3;

SAS Job Command Sequence:

```
PROC CATMOD;
 MODEL Q41*STATUS3*Q2A = _RESPONSE_ /FREQ PRED=FREQ
        PRED=PROB ML ONEWAY;
 LOGLIN Q41*STATUS3*Q2A Q41*STATUS3 Q2A*STATUS3 Q41*Q2A
        Q2A Q41 STATUS3; (saturated model)
 LOGLIN Q41*STATUS3 Q41 STATUS3; (reduced model)
```

144

assigned (TA), as either a nested or main effect, is, therefore, not helpful in arriving at an understanding of frequency distributions within the cells of the three dimensional table (Knoke and Burke, 1980, pp. 30-31).

Since there is no evidence that the parameter value for treatment assigned is significantly different from zero, it is reasonable to conclude that cell frequencies are not a linear function of treatment assignment values. As treatment assigned did not appear to affect the prevalence or frequency of recidivism, and as it did not affect the quantity of time to failure, it does not appear to affect the distribution of cases in Table 11-2. From this, it follows that cell frequency distributions are consistent across values of treatment assigned or, essentially, the distributions of cases within each of the three sub-tables (one for each treatment) do not appear to differ from each other.

CRIMINAL JUSTICE SYSTEM PROCESSING OF CITATION & ARREST CASES

This study focuses on the law enforcement response to spouse abuse and is primarily concerned only with action taken by the police. However, the police are affected by what other segments of the criminal justice system do. Police officers often complain that it is a waste of time arresting spouse abusers because nothing else happens after they are arrested. Because of the negative effect such an attitude may have on police support for pro-arrest policies, and to understand more fully the impact of the treatments being examined, it was considered worthwhile to investigate the extent to which eligible cases in which the police had taken formal action (i.e. arrested the suspect or issued him a citation) were further processed through the criminal justice system.

Of the 686 eligible cases processed by the Charlotte police department, 271 involved the arrest of the offender, and 181[1] the issuance of a citation to the offender. These offenders were tracked through the local criminal justice system by a court official utilizing the computerized county criminal justice records information system.

Records were obtained for 443 cases (259 arrest and 184 citation cases). Records were missing for nine cases either because the court official was unable to locate the case (N = 5) or because the case involved an unserved warrant (N = 4). The remaining discrepancies between the numbers of arrest and citation treatments delivered by officers

---

[1] Included in this number are the two cases in which the offender was issued a criminal summons.

at the scene and the numbers of these cases processed through the criminal justice system result from the actions of the magistrates. Thus, an order for arrest may have been made in what was initially a citation case and a citation or summons may have been issued in what originally was an arrest case.

As indicated in Chart 12-A, a majority of the cases (284, or 69.5%), did not result in prosecution of the offender. All but seven of these cases were voluntarily dismissed by the prosecuting attorney. These seven cases were administratively dismissed by the chief judge because they had been left pending too long. The likelihood of dismissal was minimally affected by whether the offender had been arrested or issued a citation, with 63.0% of the citation and 65.6% of the arrest cases resulting in dismissal (see Charts 12-B and 12-C).

The vast majority, 125 (80.1%), of the 156 cases that were prosecuted resulted in conviction (see Chart 12-A). In nearly all (113) of these cases the defendant pleaded guilty. In 95 (78.5%) of the 121 cases in which the disposition was known the defendant received a custodial sentence. Defendants who were found guilty at trial (N = 9) were more likely than those who pled guilty (N = 86) to receive an active jail sentence (90.0% v. 78.2%).

Conviction with a custodial sentence did not mean, however, that most offenders actually served any jail time subsequent to their convictions. Of the 95 who received custodial sentences, 91 had those sentences suspended. In sum, only four offenders, 4.2% of those convicted who received a custodial sentence, or 0.9% of all the men who had been issued a citation or arrested, spent time in jail beyond the initial arrest. A total of eight offenders were given credit for time served prior to going

Chart 12-A

C.J. SYSTEM PROCESSING OF
CITATION AND ARREST CASES

N = 443
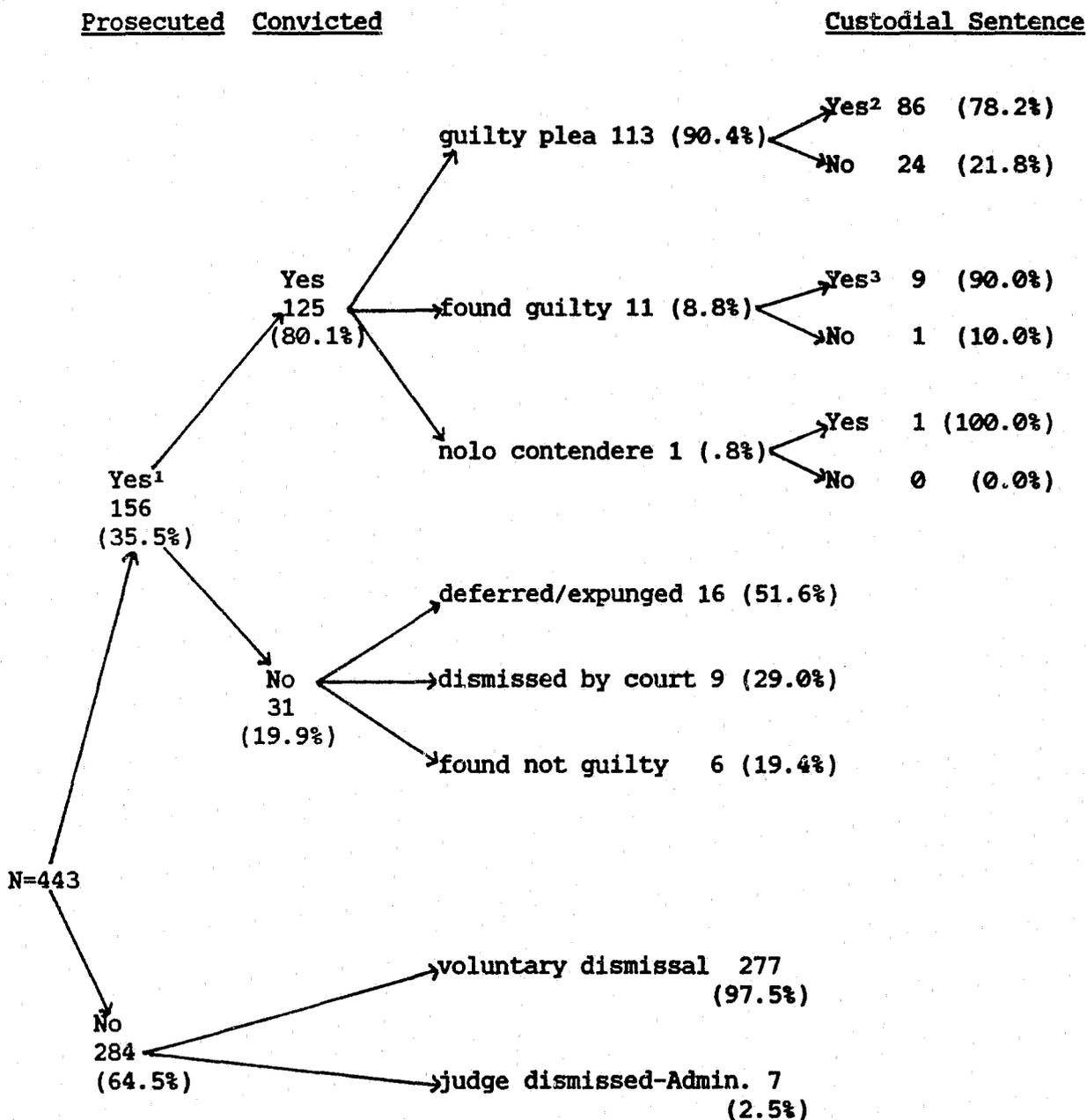
Prosecuted   Convicted   Custodial Sentence

                                                        Yes[2] 86   (78.2%)
                              guilty plea 113 (90.4%)
                                                        No   24   (21.8%)

               Yes   Yes[3] 9   (90.0%)
               125   found guilty 11 (8.8%)
               (80.1%)   No   1   (10.0%)

                                                        Yes   1   (100.0%)
                            nolo contendere 1 (.8%)
    Yes[1]   No   0   (0.0%)
    156
    (35.5%)
                            deferred/expunged 16 (51.6%)

                      No   dismissed by court 9 (29.0%)
                      31
                      (19.9%)
                            found not guilty   6 (19.4%)

N=443

                            voluntary dismissal 277
                                                 (97.5%)
               No
               284
               (64.5%)   judge dismissed-Admin. 7
                                                 (2.5%)

[1] prosecution information unavailable for 3 cases
[2] sentencing information unavailable for 3 cases
[3] sentencing information unavailable for 1 case

CHART 12-B

C.J. SYSTEM PROCESSING OF
CITATION CASES

N = 184

Prosecuted   Convicted   Custodial Sentence

                                                               Yes 31   (77.5%)
                                   guilty plea   40 (91.0%)
                         Yes   No   9   (22.5%)
                         44
                         (65.7%)
                                                               Yes   4 (100.0%)
                                   found guilty   4 (9.0%)
                                                               No   0   (0.0%)

            Yes¹
            67
            (37.0%)
                                   case deferred/expunged 13 (56.5%)

                         No
                         23   dismissed by court   6 (26.1%)
                         (34.3%)
                                   found not guilty   4 (17.4%)

N=184

                                   voluntary dismissal   108 (94.7%)
            No
            114
            (63.0%)   judge dismissed-Admin.   6 (5.3%)
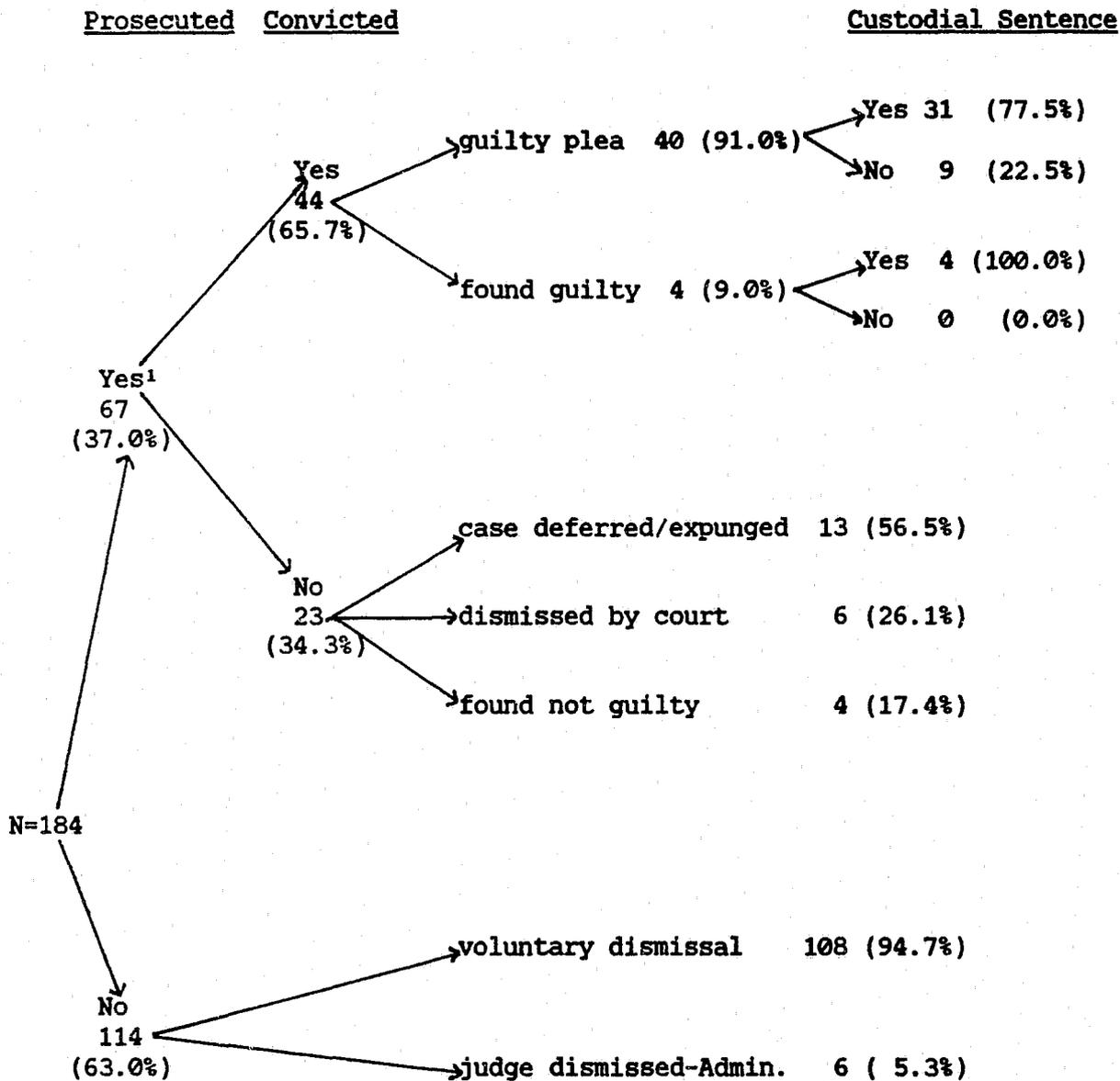
¹ prosecution information unavailable for 3 cases.

Source: See Chart 12-1.

CHART 12-C

C.J. SYSTEM PROCESSING OF
ARREST CASES

N = 259

Prosecuted Convicted   Custodial Sentence

                                                          Yes[1] 55 (78.6%)
                          guilty plea   73 (90.1%)
                                                          No   15 (21.4%)

                    Yes
                    81   Yes[2] 5   (83.3%)
                   (91.0%)   found guilty   7 (8.6%)
                                                          No   1   (16.7%)

                                                          Yes   1 (100.0%)
                          nolo contendere 1 (1.2%)
                                                          No   0   (0.0%)

       Yes
       89
       (34.4%)
                                case expunged   3 (37.5%)

                    No
                    8   dismissed by court 3 (37.5%)
                   (9.0%)
                                found not guilty   2 (25.0%)

N=259

                                    voluntary dismissal   169 (99.4%)
              No
              170
              (65.6%)   judge dismissed-Admin. 1 (00.6%)
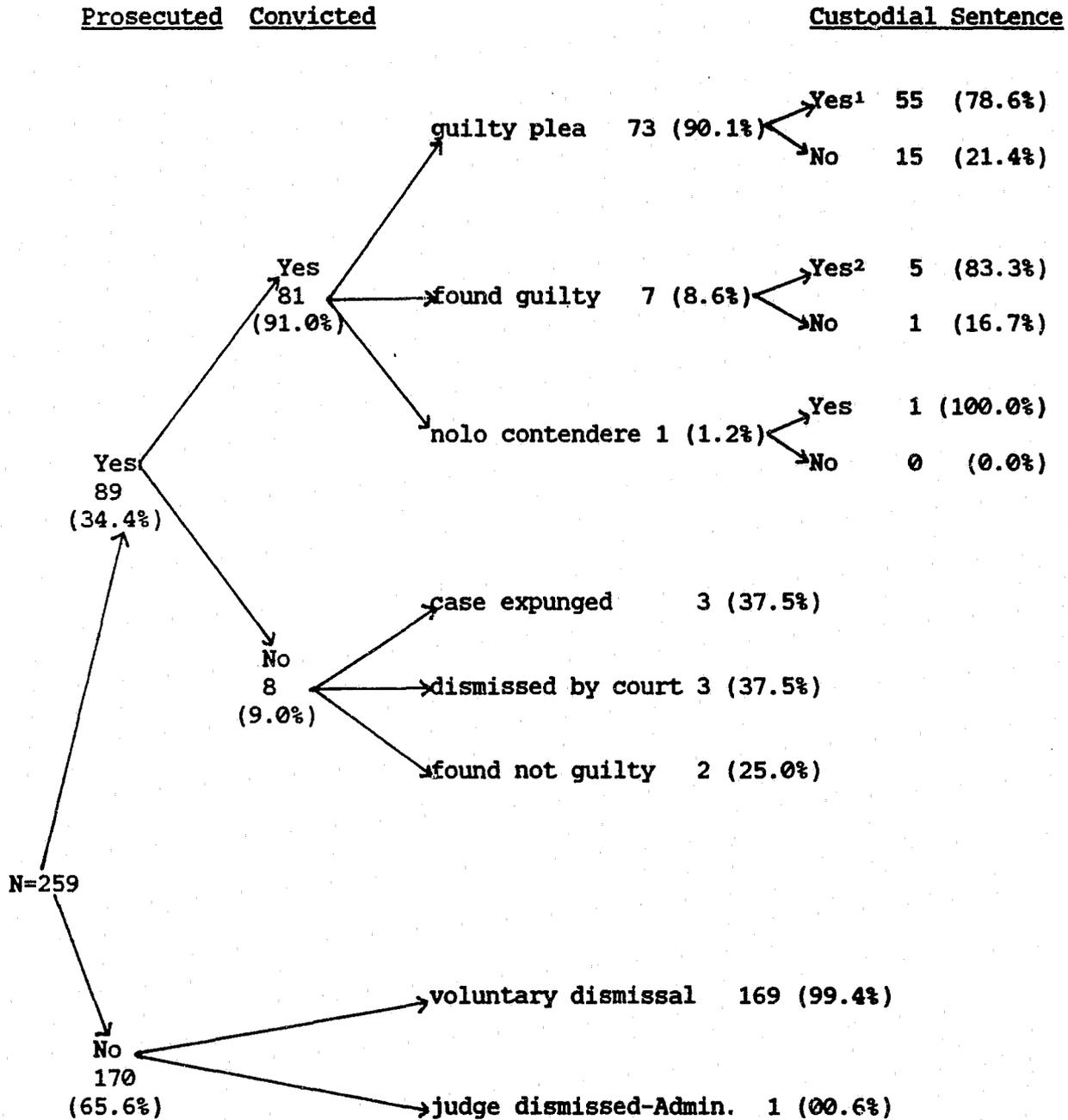
[1] sentencing information unavailable for 3 cases

[2] sentencing information unavailable for 1 case

Source: See Chart 12-1.

to trial. The median amount of time between the presenting incident and release from jail for arrested offenders was 9.4 hours with 70 (27.5%) spending four or less hours, 81 (31.8%) between four and twelve hours, 61 (23.9%) more than 12 but less than 48 hours, and 43 (16.9%), including both those given active time and those given credit for time served, 48 hours or more.[2]

When the prosecution failed to result in conviction this was generally (56.5% of the cases) the result of the defendant being given deferred prosecution. In this type of case disposition the defendant, who typically must be a first time offender, admits the factual allegations against him, but is not processed further through the court system provided he remains on good behavior for a specified period of time. If he does so, then the case against him is dropped and the records may be expunged. Defendants who had been issued citations were more likely to be placed on deferred prosecution than were those who had been arrested. This accounted for the higher percentage of citation cases in which the District Attorney's Office took action failing to result in an official conviction (34.3% v 9.0% for arrest cases). A possible explanation for this could be that prosecutors were viewing cases in which police officers had issued citations as less serious than those in which arrests had been made without realizing these police actions had been randomly assigned.

An examination of various independent variables that might explain the decision to prosecute revealed that demographic characteristics such as race, age, and marital status were not factors. The presence of others (especially non-family members) at the scene of the incident was

[2]Source: Court Records; Jobfile – CJpen; Datafile – Suspect; Variables – Ptype and Hour.

moderately associated with the decision to prosecute.[3] In arrest cases

if the victim had argued against the arrest at the scene, then the case

was less likely to result in prosecution.[4]

The major finding in this substudy is that a minority of those cases

in which the police took formal action against the offender were

prosecuted by the District Atorney's Office. It may be suggested that the

figure of 35.5% is inflated since it counts cases of deferred prosecution

as prosecuted cases. However, despite the fact that this disposition

technically constitutes a waiver of prosecution, it involves cases in

which the District Attorney has taken action against the offender and

obtained an admission of the factual allegations. Prosecution is waived

only as long as the defendant remains on good behavior. If he does not do

so he may be convicted and sentenced accordingly.

---

[3] 73.2% v. 63.5% for Any Others Present (Chi Square = 4.030, p. = .045, Phi = .097), and 21.1% v. 12.5% for Other Non-Family Members Present (Chi Square = 5.448, p. = .020, Phi = -.113).
Source: Court Records and Police Reports; SAS Jobfiles - First, Second, and Fsmerge; Datafiles - Suspect and Elig/Data; Variables - Dispo, Othrsnot, Othrsons, Othrgrls, Othrfmly, Othrnfml.

[4] 13.9% v. 25.3% (Chi Square = 4.047, p. = .044, Phi = .131).
Source: Court Records and Police Reports; SAS Jobfiles - First, Second, and Fsmerge; Datafiles - Suspect and Elig/Data; Variables - Dispo and Vargarst.

DISCUSSION

The Charlotte Spouse Assault Replication Project was initiated in 1986 through a grant from the National Institute of Justice, and was operated in coordination with five other NIJ funded projects of similar purpose: to replicate and extend the Minneapolis experiment which led to the conclusion that arrest was a more effective deterrent to subsequent abuse than were other police responses.

The Charlotte study, as was true in the other project sites, was conducted as an experiment with as much rigor as is possible in performing experimental field research. All cases entered the experiment after a call to the police for response to an abusive incident. All cases had to satisfy certain eligibility criteria imposed for legal, policy, or research considerations. The cases entering the Charlotte project all involved abusive incidents which were legally classified as misdemeanors; felony cases and those which did not meet the legal criteria for a misdemeanor were excluded. These parameters were common to the other spouse assault projects as well.

The Charlotte project differed from the other projects in two significant ways. First, this project was the only one to utilize a police-issued citation as one of the treatment options (in addition to arrest and advise/separate). Second, the project in Charlotte was the only one to employ the entire patrol division in round-the-clock and citywide sampling for the full duration of the project. Thus, although

there was significant experimental commonality across the different project sites, this project was not a duplicate of any of the others.

The most important commonality among the projects is that they all were charged with addressing the core question of whether arrest is the most effective law enforcement response for deterring spouse abusers from committing subsequent acts of abuse. It is on this question that the experimental research was focused and the majority of the effort and resources expended. The Charlotte project defined spouse abuse cases as cases involving now or ever-married and now or ever-cohabiting different-sex couples. Following a controlled experimental design with carefully prescribed and monitored eligibility criteria, these cases were randomly assigned to one of the three police treatment options. Extensive data were collected from official police records and from interviews with female victims. This enabled careful tracking of abusive incidents subsequent to the presenting incident.

The results of the Charlotte experiment are decisive and unambiguous, and indicate that arrest of misdemeanor spouse abusers is neither substantively nor statistically a more effective deterrent to repeat abuse than either of the other two police responses examined in this location. Based on thorough analysis of data from official police records of rearrest, as well as from intensive interviews with victims of abuse, there is no evidence that arrest is a more effective deterrent to subsequent assault. This conclusion remains regardless of the measure of recidivism utilized -- prevalence, incidence, or time to failure. If either victim interview or official police data showed arrest to be significantly better at deterring assault, then a case could be made on that basis; but neither data set supports this conclusion. Were

there a pattern discerned in the data which showed arrest to be generally more effective, even if not at statistically significant levels, it would be tempting to come to a positive conclusion about the deterrent benefits of arrest. However, there is no pattern in that direction. We thus have no choice but to conclude, based on the Charlotte data, that arrest had no more of a significant deterrent value than did the other two police responses.

Beyond the core question of the deterrent effects of arrest, careful examination of the victim interview data in this report reveals alarmingly high levels of repeat incidents of spouse abuse, suggesting that the scope of the problem is far greater than police data indicate. As presented in Section 10, 61.5% of women have experienced another abusive incident within six months. Official records, those based on rearrest by police, show predictably lower prevalence and incidence rates of recidivism than do interview data. Rearrest rates are an extremely conservative measure of recidivism, as they are a conservative measure of spouse abuse in general. Based on police data (see Section Nine), repeat incidents are the exception rather than the rule. Based on interviews, however, repeat incidents are the rule rather than the exception, with the majority of women who were interviewed having experienced at least one more abusive incident since the original presenting incident six months earlier.

The apparent discrepancy between police data and interview data, as discussed in Section Eleven, is easy to explain. First, a significant percentage of abusive incidents that occur are not reported to the police. Second, some of the abusive incidents reported in the initial or six-month interview are relatively minor and do not legally qualify as crimes, i.e., there is an absence of probable cause or the act committed does not constitute a criminal offense. In some cases this may explain

155

why the police were not called. A large percentage of the spouse abuse

calls the police did receive during the period the experiment was being

conducted were determined by the responding officers to be situations in

which there was not sufficient probable cause to believe that a crime had

been committed (see Section Four).

Since there was reason to believe arrest to be a successful deterrent

(based, for example, on the results of the Minneapolis experiment or the

theory of "empowerment" of the victim) we can only speculate on why it was

not so in the Charlotte experiment. First, the majority of male offenders

in our sample have previous criminal histories. Thus, in many cases

arrest is neither a new nor an unusual experience, since many of them have

already spent significant time in jail. Second, for many of the couples

in this research, abuse is a common rather than an occasional occurrence.

Indeed, for some, abuse is chronic. For offenders who have criminal

histories, or for those who have been victims in chronically abusive

relationships, it is unrealistic to think that arrest will have much

impact. Third, arrest alone, which was a focal point of the research

projects, may not constitute as strong a societal response as commonly

perceived. The popular conception is that the arrested person is put in

jail and that that constitutes a punitive action sufficient to change

behavior. The fact is that "time in jail" is often non-existent or

minimal beyond the booking time required, so that arrest with immediate

release may simply not mean very much, particularly when the offenders

have been arrested before. Fourth, while not technically part of the

scope of this project, some information was gathered on the processing of

offenders through the criminal justice system. The data support the

conclusion that it is very rare for a spouse abuser to be found guilty

and to be ordered to spend any significant time in jail. Fifth, as jails

become more crowded, and as the public learns that even felons are

receiving community based punishments and early releases from correctional

institutions, it does not take much imagination to conclude that premium

jail space will not be used on spouse abusers. Sixth, we can conclude

that arrest is not a significant deterrent for misdemeanor spouse

assault. We have no way of knowing if arrest would be more of a deterrent

for felony spouse assault, or for lower levels of abuse which do not now

satisfy the criteria for misdemeanor arrest.

SECTION FOURTEEN

EPILOGUE

The official results of the Charlotte Spouse Assault Replication
Project are detailed in the preceding 13 sections. After spending four
years immersed in this investigation, the project staff prefers to
conclude this report with what might be labeled "informal reflections."

The prevalence of numerous extraneous variables forces social and
behavioral science researchers to define study variables precisely, and
narrowly specify hypotheses of relationships among variables. This
research focused upon the relationship between three specific police
responses to misdemeanant spouse assault and repeat violence within the
dyad over a six-month period. In theoretical terms, it addressed only
specific deterrence - the effect of punishment on the likelihood of the
accused repeating the same behavior against the same victim. It did not
include general deterrence (the effect punishing one person may have on
the behavior of others), nor did it address other aspects of deterrence
theories such as the effects of certainty, celerity or severity of
punishment on subsequent spouse assault.

The data do not support the hypothesis that the treatments differ in
deterring abuse. This is significant in that while complementing the
results of a similar study conducted in Omaha (Dunford et al, 1989), the
results do not appear to be in agreement with the earlier Minneapolis
study that found arrest to be a more effective deterrent than the other
treatments (Sherman & Berk, 1984). The results of the Charlotte and Omaha

studies suggest that there is not adequate support for a mandatory or presumptive arrest policy based on specific deterrence. The hope that arrest alone could contribute to the solution of this serious problem is unfulfilled.

Questions concerning the appropriate societal response to spouse assault and the role of the police in this response are not answered by this research. There is little doubt that misdemeanant spouse assault has been added to the list of actions that subordinate family privacy considerations to the greater public interest in reducing this kind of behavior. Further, there is no doubt that the police will continue to be involved in spouse abuse situations since they are the only agency available in all areas at all hours of the day and night. Defining spouse assault as criminal is a requisite step in strengthening the social norms. It places the police in a lynch pin role, connecting the offender and victim with other social, community and criminal justice resources through arrest or referral.

The results of this study are likely to disappoint those who strongly support pro-arrest policies for spouse abusers. Despite the failure of arrest to have a particular deterrent effect, and despite the inadequacies of the present criminal justice system, arrest may still constitute a viable and appropriate response for the police to pursue in many spouse abuse situations.

Even though arrest has not been shown to have a particular deterrent value, and even if arrest may not have much of a punitive value, it may still constitute a more conscionable choice than non-arrest. Not to arrest may communicate to men that abuse is not serious and to women the message that they are on their own. It may communicate to children, who

very often witness abuse of their mothers, that the abuse of women is tolerated, if not legitimated. It may communicate to the public at large that a level of violence which is unacceptable when inflicted by a stranger is acceptable when inflicted by an intimate. It is imperative that we recognize the seriousness of spouse abuse and employ measures, however imperfect, to reduce it, even if we do not yet know how to achieve a dramatic reduction in its occurrence.

REFERENCES

Bard, M. (1975). Role of law enforcement in the helping system. In
    Coffey, A.R. & J.E. Renner, <u>Criminal justice as a system: Readings</u>.
    Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall.

Bard, M. (1970). <u>Training police as specialists in family crisis
    intervention</u>. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Justice.

Bayley, D.H. (1983). Knowledge of the police. In M. Punch (Ed.).
    <u>Control in the police organization</u> (pp. 18-35). Cambridge, Mass: MIT
    Press.

Bell, D. (1985) Domestic violence: Victimization, police intervention,
    and disposition. <u>Journal of Criminal Justice</u>, <u>13</u> (6), 525-534.

Berk, R. & Newton, P. (1985). Does arrest really deter wife battery? An
    effort to replicate the findings of the Minneapolis spouse abuse
    experiment. <u>American Sociological Review</u>, <u>50</u> (2), 253-262.

Berk, R., Berk, S., Newton, P. & Loseke, D. (1984). Cops on call:
    Summoning the police to the scene of spousal violence. <u>Law and
    Society Review</u>, <u>18</u> (3), 479-498.

Berk, R. & Sherman, L. (1988). The responses to family violence
    incidents. <u>Journal of the American Statistical Association</u>, <u>83</u> (401),
    70-76.

Berk, R. & Smyth, G. & Sherman, L. (1988). When random assignment fails:
    Some lessons from the Minneapolis spouse abuse experiment. <u>Journal of
    Quantitative Criminology</u>, <u>4</u> (3), 209-223.

Berk, S., & Loseke, D. R. (1981). Handling family violence: Situational
    determinants of police arrest in domestic disturbances. <u>Law and
    Society Review</u>, <u>15</u>, 317-346.

Binder, A., & Meeker, J.W. (1988). Experiments as reforms. <u>Journal of
    Criminal Justice</u>, <u>16</u>, 347-358.

Boruch, R.F. & Wothke, W. (1985) <u>Randomization and field experimentation</u>.
    San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Breslin, W.J. (1978). Police intervention in domestic confrontations.
    <u>Journal of Police Science and Administration</u>, <u>6</u> (3), 293-302.

Buchanon, D. & Perry, P. (1985). Attitudes of police recruits toward
    domestic disturbances: An evaluation of family crisis intervention
    training. <u>Journal of Criminal Justice</u>, <u>13</u> (6), 561-572.

Buel, S.M. (1988). Mandatory arrests for domestic violence. <u>Harvard
    Women's Law Journal</u>, <u>11</u>, 213-226.

Burnett, B., Carr, J., Sinapi, J. & Taylor, R. (1976). Police and social workers in a community outreach program. Social Casework, 41-49.

Burris, C.A. & Jaffe, P. (1983). Wife abuse as a crime: the impact of police laying charges. Canadian Journal of Criminology, 25 (3), 309-318.

Buzawa, E.S. (1988). Explaining variations in police response to domestic violence: A case study in Detroit and New England. In G.T. Hotaling, D. Finkelhor, J.T. Kirkpatrick & M.A. Straus (Eds.). Coping with Family Violence (pp. 169-182). Beverly Hills: Sage.

Buzawa, E.S. (1982). Police officer response to domestic violence legislation in Michigan. Journal of Police Science and Administration, 415-424.

Charlotte Chamber of Commerce (1990). Telephone interview, May.

Charlotte S.A.R.P. Procedures Manual (1987).

Dennis, M. L. (1988) Implementing randomized field experiments: An analysis of criminal & civil justice research. Evanston, Ill.: Northwestern Univ.

Dixon, W.J., Brown, M.B., Engelwan, J., Fane, J.W., Hill, M.A., Jenrich, R.J. & Toporek, J.D. (1985). BMDP Statistical software. Berkley: University of California Press.

Dobash, R.E. & Dobash, R.P. (1971). Love, honour and obey: Institutional ideologies and the struggle for battered women. Contemporary Crisis, 1 (4), 403-415.

Dolan, R., Hendricks, J., & Meagher, S.M. (1986). Police practices and attitudes toward domestic violence. Journal of Police Science and Administration, 14 (3), 187-192.

Dunford, F.W., Huizinga, D., & Elliot, D.S. (1989). The Omaha Domestic Violence Police Experiment. Author: Final report submitted to the National Institute of Justice.

Erez, E. (1986). Intimacy, violence and the police. Human Relations, 39 (3), 265-281.

Feld, S. & Straus, M. (1989). Escalation and desistance of wife assault in marriage. Criminology, 27, 141-161.

Ferber, R. & Hirsch, W. (1982). Social experimentation and economic policy. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Ferguson, H. (1987). Mandating arrests for domestic violence. FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin, 56 (4), 6-11.

Ferraro, K. J. (1989). Policing woman battering. Social Problems, 36 (1), 61-74.

Finn, J. (1986). The relationship between sex role attitudes and attitudes supporting marital violence. Sex Roles, 14 (5-6), 235-244.

Fleiss, J.L. (1986). The design and analysis of clinical experiments. New York: John Wiley & Sons.

Fleming, J.B. (1979). Stopping wife abuse: A guide to the psychological, and legal implications for the abused woman and those helping her. Garden City: Anchor Press/Doubleday.

Ford, D.A. (1983). Wife battery and criminal justice: A study of victim decision-making. Family Relations, 32 (4), 463-475.

Gamache, D.J., Edelson, J.L., & Schock, M.D. (1988). Coordinated police, judicial, and social service response to woman battering: A multiple-baseline evaluation across three communities. In G.T. Hotaling, D. Finkelhor, J.T. Kirkpatrick & M.A. Straus (Eds.). Coping with family violence (pp. 193-209). Beverly Hills: Sage.

Garner, J. & Clemmer, E. (1986). Danger to police in domestic disturbances A new look. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Justice.

Glick, P.C. & Spanier, G.B. (1980). Married and unmarried cohabitation in the United States. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 42 (1), 19-30.

Goolkasian, G.A. (1986). Confronting domestic violence: A guide for criminal justice agencies. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Justice.

Haberman, S.J. (1978). Analysis of qualitative data. N.Y.: Academic Press.

Hemmons, W.M. (1981). The need for domestic violence laws with adequate legal and social support services. Journal of Divorce, 4 (3), 49-61.

Homant, R.J. (1985). The police and spouse abuse: A review of recent findings. Police Studies, 8 (3), 163-172.

Homant, R.J. & Kennedy, D. (1985). Police perceptions of spouse abuse: a comparison of male and female officers. Journal of Criminal Justice, 13 (1), 29-47.

Hull, C.H. and Nie, N.H. (1981). SPSS Update 7-9: New procedures and facilities for releases 7-9. New York: McGraw Hill.

Humphreys, J.C. & Humphreys, W.O. (1985). Mandatory arrest: A means of primary and secondary prevention of abuse of female partners. Victimology, 10, 267-280.

Jaffe, P., Wolfe, D., Telford, A., & Austin, G. (1986). The impact of police charges in incidents of wife abuse. Journal of Family Violence, 1 (1), 37-49.

Jolin, A. (1983). Domestic violence legislation: an impact assessment. Journal of Police Science and Administration, 11 (4), 451-456.

Kennedy, D.B., & Homant, R.J. (1983). Attitudes of abused women toward male and female police officers. Criminal Justice and Behavior, 10 (4), 391-405.

Knoke, D. & Burke, P.J. (1980). Log-Linear Models. Sage University Paper
    series on Quantitative Applications in the Social Sciences, 07-001.
    Beverly Hills: Sage.

Langan, P.A. and Innes, C.A. (1986). Preventing domestic violence
    against women. Washington D.C.: U.S. Dept. of Justice.

Langley, R. & Levy, R. (1978). Wife abuse and the police response. FBI Law
    Enforcement Bulletin, 47 (5), 4-9.

Law Enforcement News. Roughening up: Spouse abuse arrests grow. (March 10,
    1987). Law Enforcement News, 13, 1-13.

Lempert, R. (1989). Humility is a virtue: On the publicization of policy
    relevant research. Law and Society Review, 23, 145-161.

Lempert, R. (1984). From the editor. Law and Society Review, 18 (4), 505-513.

Lerman, L. G., Landis, L., & Goldzweig, S. (1983). State legislation on
    domestic violence. In J. J. Costa (Ed.). Abuse of women: Legislation,
    reporting, and prevention. Lexington, Mass.: D. C. Heath.

Lerman, L.G. (1982). Expansion of arrest power: A key to effective
    intervention. Vermont Law Review, 7, 59-70.

Loving, N. (1980). Responding to spouse abuse and wife beating. Police
    Executive Research Forum.

Martin, D. (1976). Battered Wives. San Francisco: Glide.

Miller, M.G. (1979). Domestic Violence in Oregon. Salem, Oregon:
    Governor's Commission for Women, State of Oregon Executive Department.

National Coalition against Domestic Violence. (1986). 1986 national
    directory of domestic violence programs: A guide to community shelter,
    safe home, and service programs. Washington, D.C.: Author.

Nie, N.H., Hull, C.H., Jenkins, J.G., Stoimbrenner, K. & Bent, D.H.
    (1975). Statistical package for the social sciences (2nd Ed.).
    New York: McGraw Hill.

Norusis, M.J. (1988). SPSS-X introductory statistics guide. Chicago,
    Illinois: SPSS Inc.

Oppenlander, N. (1982). Coping or copping out: police service delivery in
    domestic disputes. Criminology-An Interdisciplinary Journal, 20 (3-4),
    449-465.

Pearce, J., & Snortum, J. (1983). Police effectiveness in handling
    disturbance calls: An evaluation of crisis interventiom training
    Criminal Justice and Behavior, 10 (1), 71-92.

Pence, E. (1989). Public presentation 4/19/89. Charlotte, N.C.

Pence, E. (1983). The Duluth domestic abuse intervention project. Hamline Law Review, 6, 247-275.

Riecken, H.W. & Boruch, R.F. (1974) Social experimentation: A method for planning and evaluating social intervention. New York: Academic Press.

SAS Institute. (1985). SAS User's Guide: Statistics (Version 5). Cary, North Carolina: SAS Institute.

Sherman, L.W. & Cohn, E.G. (1989). The impact of research on legal policy: The Minneapolis domestic violence experiment. Law and Society Review, 23 (1), 117-144.

Sherman, L.W. & Berk, R.A. (1984). The specific deterrent effects of arrest for domestic assault. American Sociological Review, 49, 261-272.

Skolnick, J.H. (1967). Justice without trial. N.Y.: John Wiley.

Spanier, G. (1983). Married and unmarried cohabitation in the United States: 1980. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 45 (2), 277-288.

Spitzner, J.H. & McGee, D.H. (1975). Family crisis intervention training, diversion, and the prevention of crimes of violence. Police Chief, 42 (10), 252-253.

2

Stavig, G.R. (1978). Applying multiple comparison techniques to z, t, x , and F based statistics. Political Methodology, 5, 199-212.

Steinman, M. (1988). Anticipating rank and file police reactions to arrest policies regarding spouse abuse. Criminal Justice Research Bulletin, 4 (3), 1-5.

Straus, M. A. (1979). Measuring intrafamily conflict and violence: the conflict tactics (CT) scales. Journal of Marriage and the Family, February, 75-88.

U.S. Bureau of the Census (1988). County & city data book. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office.

U.S. Commission on Civil Rights (1982). Under the rule of thumb: Battered women and the administration of justice. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office.

U.S. Department of Justice (1984). Attorney General's Task Force on Family Violence: Final Report. Washington, D.C.: Author.

Victim Services Agency. (1988). The law enforcement response to family violence: A state by state guide to family violence legislation. N.Y.: Author.

Walker, L.E. (1979). The battered woman. New York: Harper & Row.

Walter, J. (1981). Police in the middle: A study of small city police intervention in domestic disputes. Journal of Police Science Administration, 9, 243-260.

Wharton, C.S. (1986). "The Burning Bed": The media's (re)constructions of a
   social problem. Paper presented at the meetings of the Southern
   Sociological Society.

Williams, K. & Hawkins, R. (1989). The meaning of arrest for wife assault.
   Criminology, 27 (1), 163-181.

Worden, R.E., & Pollitz, A.A. (1984). Police arrests in domestic
   disturbances: A further look. Law and Society Review, 18 (1), 105-119.

Wylie, P.B., Basinger, L.F., Heinecke, C.L., & Rueckert, J.A. (1976).
   An approach to evaluating a police program of family crisis intervention
   in six demonstration cities: Final report. Washington, D.C.: U.S.
   Government Printing Office.

Cases Cited:

Bruno v. Codd, 396 N.Y.S. 974 (1977).

Scott v. Hart, No. 6-76-2395 (N.D. Cal: 1976).

Thurman v. City of Torrington, 595 F. Supp. 1521 (D. Conn. 1984).

APPENDIX A

LISTING OF ITEMS

ITEM # 1 = SUPPLEMENT REPORT

ITEM # 2 = OFFENSE REPORT

ITEM # 3 = DOMESTIC MISCELLANEOUS INCIDENT REPORT

ITEM # 4 = REQUEST FOR SERVICE REPORT

ITEM # 5 = INITIAL INTERVIEW (48 pages)

ITEM # 6 = 6 MONTH INTERVIEW (26 pages)

CHARLOTTE DOMESTIC VIOLENCE
SUPPLEMENT REPORT

1. SUSPECT NAME

2. SUSPECT ADDRESS (if different from Victim)

3. SUSPECT SEX: 1_____Male   2_____Female

4. SUSPECT
RACE/ETHNIC

1	2	3	4	5
Asian	Black	White	Hisp.	Other

5. SUSPECT EMPLOYMENT PLACE:

_____UNEMPLOYED

6. SUSPECT
DATE OF BIRTH _____ _____ _____
Month   Day   Year

7. VICTIM NEAREST KIN:
Name

Address

Phone

8. VICTIM/SUSPECT RELATIONSHIP

1___ Married   6___ Parent-child
2___ Separated   7___ Siblings
3___ Divorced   8___ Other family
4___ Cohabitants   9___ Other_____
    (never married)
5___ Ex-cohabitants

9. VICTIM/SUSPECT RESIDENCE
1___ Living together   2___ Living apart

10. LOCATION OF OFFENSE
1___ Residence   2___ Non-Residence

11. VICTIM ALCOHOL/DRUG USE
1___ Under the influence/impaired
2___ Apparent drinking or drug use
3___ No apparent use

12. SUSPECT ALCOHOL/DRUG USE
1___ Under the influence/impaired
2___ Apparent drinking or drug use
3___ No apparent use

13. DAMAGE TO PROPERTY   ___Yes   ___No

14. IS THIS CASE ELIGIBLE FOR TREATMENT ASSIGNMENT?
___ Yes   ___ No (Go to Item 20)

15. REASON FOR ELIGIBILITY (check all that apply)
1___ Victim has physical injury
2___ Suspect threatened victim
3___ Suspect harassing victim
4___ Damage to property
5___ Other (explain)_____

16. SOURCE OF ELIGIBILITY (check all that apply)
1___ On-scene observation
2___ Victim statements
3___ Suspect statements
4___ Witness statements

17. TREATMENT ASSIGNMENT
1___ Advise/separate
2___ Citation
3___ Arrest

18. ACTION TAKEN
1___ Advise/separate
2___ Citation
3___ Arrest

19. IF ASSIGNED ACTION NOT TAKEN, CHECK REASONS BELOW
1___ Officer assaulted by suspect after treatment assignment
2___ Victim assaulted after treatment assignment
3___ Escalation of imminent danger
4___ Other; Please explain_____

20. CASE NOT ELIGIBLE BECAUSE (check all that apply)
1___ Victim is male
2___ Victim is under age 18
3___ Victim insisted on arrest

4___ Suspect gone on arrival
5___ Suspect has restraining order
6___ Suspect threatens or assaults officer
7___ Suspect is under age 18
8___ Suspect has outstanding warrants

9___ Felony offense
10___ Arrest necessary for safety (imminent danger)
11___ Arrest made for other offense:
    a___ Drug b___ Stolen property c___ Other (explain)_____

21. ARE YOU AWARE OF OTHER D.V. CALL BY/FOR VICTIM IN LAST 24 HOURS?
1___ Yes   2___ No   3___ Don't know

22. APPARENT CAUSE OF ARGUMENT (check as many as apply)
1___ Drinking   4___ Children   7___ Other (explain)_____
2___ Extra-marital 5___ Friends
3___ Money   6___ Chores   _____

23. DID YOU OR FELLOW OFFICER.......
a. Have to calm things down?   1___ Yes 2___ No
b. Provide counseling advice to disputants   1___ Yes 2___ No
c. Recommend family counseling to disputants?   1___ Yes 2___ No

d. Recommend going to someone for legal help?   1___ Yes 2___ No
e. Recommend a women's shelter or support group?   1___ Yes 2___ No
f. Refer victim to victim's assistance program?   1___ Yes 2___ No

24. Did you help couple discuss their problems and work out solutions?
1___ Yes   2___ No
25. In your opinion, did the parties seem to work out a solution?
1___ Yes   2___ No

CITATION ONLY
26. Citation number_____
27. Did suspect appear to understand citation?
1___ Yes   2___ No
28. Did suspect receive citation in victim's presence?
1___ Yes   2___ No
29. Did victim argue against giving suspect citation?
1___ No, not at all
2___ Yes, somewhat
3___ Yes, strongly argued against citation

ARREST ONLY
30. Was the suspect handcuffed?
1___ No
2___ Yes, in victim's presence
3___ Yes, NOT in victim's presence
31. Did victim argue against suspect arrest?
1___ No, not at all
2___ Yes, somewhat
3___ Yes, strongly argued against arrest

32. DID YOU ASK/RECOMMEND SUSPECT LEAVE?   1___ Yes   2___ No

33. DID SUSPECT ACTUALLY LEAVE?   1___ Yes   2___ No

34. DID YOU ASK/RECOMMEND VICTIM LEAVE?   1___ Yes   2___ No

35. DID VICTIM ACTUALLY LEAVE?   1___ Yes   2___ No

36. DID YOU TRANSPORT VICTIM ANYWHERE?
1___ To hospital   5___ To family
2___ To motel/hotel   6___ To other (explain)_____
3___ To shelter   7___ NO transport
4___ To friends

37. WHILE YOU WERE HANDLING THIS CALL, WAS THERE ANYONE ELSE IN YOUR IMMEDIATE PRESENCE BESIDE VICTIM AND SUSPECT (check all that apply)
1___ No
2___ Yes, minor son(s)
3___ Yes, minor daughter(s)
4___ Yes, other family members
5___ Yes, non-family members
6___ Yes, other (excluding police)_____

38. NUMBER OF OFFICERS PRESENT IN RESIDENCE?
1___   2___   3 or more___

39. Rep. Off./Code #

5/21/87

APPENDIX A - ITEM # 1

CHARLOTTE POLICE DEPARTMENT OFFENSE REPORT

FORM 2.3 (1/84)

1. COMPLAINT NUMBER

2 LOCATION OF OFFENSE	3. CENSUS TRACT	4. DISTRICT	5. DATE/TIME OCCURRED FROM	TO

6. DATE/TIME REPORTED	7. NUMBER SUSPECTS	8. NUMBER VICTIMS	9. ARSON [ ] YES [ ] NO	10. NO UNLAWFUL ENTRIES	11. LOSS OR DAMAGE [ ] YES [ ] NO

12 ARREST MADE [ ] YES [ ] NO	13 ARREST NUMBER	14 C R NUMBER	15 VICTIM BUSINESS NAME

16 VICTIM BUSINESS ADDRESS	ZIP CODE	17. TYPE BUSINESS	18. PHONE	19. VICTIM PERSON ____ OF ____

20 VICTIM PERSON NAME (Last, First, Middle, Type)	21. VICTIM PERSON ADDRESS	ZIP CODE

22 HOME PHONE	23. VICTIM PERSON PLACE OF EMPLOYMENT (School)	24. WORK PHONE	25. AGE	26. DOB

27 SEX	28. RACE	29 ETHN.	30. WHERE VICTIM TREATED/PRONOUNCED	31. BY	32. DATE/TIME

33 REPORTING PERSON	34. ADDRESS	ZIP CODE	35. RELATIONSHIP	36. PHONE

VICTIM PERSON INFORMATION

37. VICTIM RESIDENT STATUS	38. RELATIONSHIP TO OFFENDER	39. VICTIM HANDICAP	41. INJURY LEVEL	42. TYPE WEAPON THREAT	43. INJURY TYPE	44. MEDICAL TREATMENT
0 [ ] Not Stated	1 [ ] Spouse	0 [ ] None Noted	1 [ ] Death	1 [ ] Handgun	1 [ ] Gunshot Wound	1 [ ] Hospitalized
1 [ ] Resident	2 [ ] Ex-Spouse	1 [ ] Sight Impaired	2 [ ] Permanent Disability	2 [ ] Shotgun	2 [ ] Knife Wound	2 [ ] Treated and Released
2 [ ] Commuter	3 [ ] Other Family	2 [ ] Hearing/ Speech Impaired	3 [ ] Serious Injury	3 [ ] Rifle	3 [ ] Broken Bones/ Teeth	3 [ ] Refused Treatment
3 [ ] Visitor	4 [ ] Friend/ Acquaintance	3 [ ] Physical Disability	4 [ ] Minor Injury	4 [ ] Knife/Cutting Instrument	4 [ ] Internal Injury	4 [ ] Not Treated
4 [ ] Student Only	5 [ ] Other Relationship	4 [ ] Mental Handicap	5 [ ] Gun Threat	5 [ ] Bludgeon	5 [ ] Loss of Consciousness	5 [ ] Not Stated
5 [ ] Military Only	6 [ ] No Relationship	5 [ ] Other Handicap	6 [ ] Threatened	6 [ ] Other Weapon	6 [ ] Bruises/ Scratches	45. NUMBER OF SEX ASSAULTS
	7 [ ] Unknown	40 VICTIM USING ALCOHOL/DRUGS	7 [ ] No Injury or Threat	7 [ ] Physical Force (Aggravated)	7 [ ] Other Injury	
	8 [ ] Not Stated	[ ] YES [ ] NO	8 [ ] Not Reported	8 [ ] Physical Force (Simple Assault)	8 [ ] No Injury	46. PROPERTY LOSS
				9 [ ] No Weapon Involved	9 [ ] Not Stated	[ ] YES [ ] NO
				0 [ ] Not Indicated		

47. OFFENSE	48. CLASSIFICATION

49. NARRATIVE

ITEM NO.	

63. SOLVABILITY FACTORS

1 [ ] Suspect Can Be Named
2 [ ] Suspect Can Be Located
3 [ ] Suspect Can Be Identified
4 [ ] Suspect Can Be Described
5 [ ] Suspect Vehicle Can Be Identified
6 [ ] Witness To Offense
7 [ ] Stolen Property Traceable
8 [ ] Physical Evidence Collected
9 [ ] M.O. Present In Narrative
10 [ ] N/A

BEST TIME/PLACE TO CONTACT VICTIM

STOLEN VEHICLE	50 MAKE	51 MODEL	52 YEAR	53 COLOR	54. BODY

55. VIN (Serial No)	56 LICENSE NO	57. STATE	58 YEAR	59. VALUE

60 REGISTERED OWNER	61 REGISTERED OWNER'S ADDRESS	ZIP CODE

62. OTHER IDENTIFYING CHARACTERISTICS OF VEHICLE

64 OTHER REPORTS	65 UCR CLEARANCE STATUS	66 INVESTIGATIVE STATUS	70. CASE SCREENING SUPERVISOR	CODE	72. CASE ASSIGNMENT DATE
[ ] Suspect/Witness	[ ] Open	[ ] Active			
[ ] Supplement	[ ] By Arrest	[ ] Inactive	71. INVESTIGATOR ASSIGNED	CODE	73. SUPPLEMENT DUE DATE
[ ] Property Supplement	[ ] Exceptional	[ ] Closed			
[ ] Other	[ ] Unfounded	[ ] Administrative	74. RA	75. DMV-SHP IN	76. MSB #	77. DMV-SHP OUT	78. CODE

67 REPORTING OFFICER	CODE

68 CSS TECHNICIAN	CODE	DATE

69. REVIEWING SUPERVISOR	CODE	DATE

RECORDS BUREAU USE	79. PMRI	80. FILM	81. RUR	82. 20 DAY
	83. SC13	84. CODE	85. PRESS	86. APS ENTRY MADE

DOMESTIC MISCELLANEOUS INCIDENT REPORT

Date _____

Complaint # _____

Location of Occurrence	Date/Time Occurred	District/Rep.Area

Complainant's Name	Complainant's Address

Action Taken

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

Disputant Relationship

1. ☐ married
2. ☐ separated
3. ☐ divorced
4. ☐ cohabitants (never married)
5. ☐ ex-cohabitants
6. ☐ boy/girlfriend (non-cohabiting)
7. ☐ parent-child
8. ☐ siblings
9. ☐ other family
10. ☐ other _____

Disputants Race

1. ☐ black/black
2. ☐ white/white
3. ☐ black/white
4. ☐ other _____

Situation encountered (check all that apply)

1. ☐ gone on arrival
2. ☐ no apparent problem
3. ☐ shouting match
4. ☐ drinking/drug problem
5. ☐ other _____

Disposition (check all that apply)

1. ☐ calmed things down
2. ☐ transported male to _____
3. ☐ transported female to _____
4. ☐ transported _____ to _____
5. ☐ no action taken
6. ☐ other _____

Reporting Officer/Code #	Supervising Officer/Code #

APPENDIX A - ITEM # 3

MEMORANDUM

DATE:

TO:
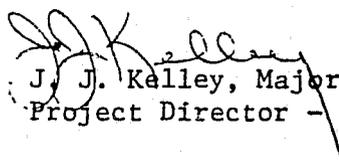
FROM: J. J. Kelley, Major
               Project Director — Spouse Assault Program

SUBJECT: Ref: Eligible Cases

On _____, you completed case # _____
which involved a Domestic Assault reported to you. You carried out
treatment #_____ which is _____.
According to the Police computer print out, which has been reviewed, the
treatment should have been #_____ which is _____.

Please respond on this memorandum the reason(s) you failed to carry out the
designated response treatment by _____(date). If you did not
request a treatment code from the dispatcher, please explain the circumstances
of the code you used.

If you have any questions, I will be glad to explain the procedure to you.

RESPONSE:

APPENDIX A - ITEM # 4

INITIAL INTERVIEW

INFORMED CONSENT STATEMENT

My name is   , and I am one of the interviewers with
the Charlotte Spouse Assault Study. I'd be glad to provide identification
if you'd like.

This study is being conducted by researchers at the University of North
Carolina at Charlotte, along with the Charlotte Police Department. If you
have any questions about the study, you may call Dr. Ira Hutchison at
UNCC. His number is 547-2535.

The purpose of this research is to talk to women who have been involved in
domestic disputes where the police have gotten involved. We are trying to
find out if what the police do helps reduce further disputes or assaults.
This research may not be of help to you, but hopefully it will help us
find ways to cut down on the problem of domestic violence.

This interview will last about an hour, and you will be paid for your time
($35 if interviewed at home; $45 if at office). Your participation in the
interview is completely voluntary. If any of the questions or the
interview itself make you uncomfortable, please tell me; you are free to
skip any questions you don't like or even to cancel the interview after we
have started.

The interview includes questions about the time the police were here,
about other experiences you may have had, and about some of your growing
up experiences with abuse or violence. If you'd like to look at the
questions before we start I'd be happy to show them to you. Would you
like to see them? (PAUSE).

Whatever you tell me will be held in total confidence. After I turn in
this interview to the researchers, the cover sheet with your name is torn
off and kept in a locked file. Your answers are then assigned an ID
number. No one in the Charlotte Police Department will have any access to
your answers. When reports are written, answers will be combined from
lots of people so it is not possible to identify any individual. We are
sure that we can guarantee the confidentiality of your answers.

If you would like to go ahead with the interview, I'd like to get your
signature on this page to show that I have read this page to you and that
you understand what we are doing. This page will be kept separate from
any of your answers. Do you have any questions I might answer before we
start?

August 5, 1987
IS NOW AUGUST 17, 1987 VERSION

INTERVIEW SCHEDULE DRAFT

<u>Outline</u>

Section A.   Cover Sheet

Section B.   Relationship and Household Composition
             Extent of Subsequent Contact After Initial Interview

Section C.   Presenting Incident <u>Prior</u> to Police Arrival

Section D.   Presenting Incident <u>Police Treatment</u>

Section E.   Post Incident Separations and Reunions

Section F.   Outcome Measures

             ---Overview
             ---First Failure
             ---Worst Failure

Section G.   Relationship Abuse History

Section H.   Family Background and Early Abuse History

Section I.   Alcohol Use

Section J.   Victim's Help-seeking Action

Section K.   Interviewer Impressions

SECTION A: COVER SHEET

CHARLOTTE SPOUSE ASSAULT STUDY

Interview Schedule

UNIVERSITY OF NORTH CAROLINA - CHARLOTTE

INTERVIEWER: COMPLETE THIS SECTION IN ADVANCE OF INTERVIEW

1. Complaint number_____
2. Case identification number_____
3. Victim Name_____
4. Victim Address_____

    _____

    _____

5. Police Treatment: Adv./Sep.   Citation   Arrest
6. Date of Interview_____
7. Place of Interview (if other than victim's home):

    _____

8. Interviewer Name _____

Statement on Informed Consent

9. Did victim give informed consent? 1....Yes   2....No
10. Write in victim's phone number_____ If no phone, ask
    if there is some place where she can be reached by phone (on a
    long term basis) _____

    .

This page to be detached from interview schedule before coding.

CASE ID NUMBER

AS YOU KNOW, I'D LIKE TO TALK- WITH YOU ABOUT THE INCIDENT/SITUATION
WHEN THE POLICE WERE HERE ON (Name day and date)_____
ABOUT (Name approximate time)_____
(Interviewer: obtain relationship status at the time of the
presenting incident)

    First of all, what's your relationship with the man involved in
    that situation? Is he your husband, or ex-husband or are you
    living together?
    ...Husband   2. About how long have you been married?
                                  _____years
                  3. Is this your 1st, 2nd, 3rd or other
                      marriage?
                      1   2   3 Other (specify)_____
                4. Were you and your husband living together
                      at the time this happened...that is
                      you weren't separated or anything?
                          1...Yes, living together 2...No
                                          IF NO, ASK 9

    ...Divorced 5. About how long had you two been married
                      before your divorce?
                      _____years (01-99)
                6. About how long have you been divorced?
                      _____months (01-99)
                7. Is this home/apt. the one you used to
                      share with him (when married) or is it your
                      own? or someone else's?
                      1. shared   2. own   3. other

    ...Separated 8. About how long were you married before this
                      separation?
                      _____years (01-99)
                9. How many other times have you separated before
                      this particular one? 1 2 3 4/more
               10. About how long have you been separated or
                      living apart this particular time?
                      _____weeks (01-99)
               11. Is this home/apt. the one you used to
                      share with him, or is it your own or
                      someone else's?
                      1. shared   2. own   3. someone else's

    ...Cohabitants GO TO COHABITANTS PAGE, Page 2

    ...Ex-Cohabitants GO TO EX-COHABITANTS PAGE, Page 3

QUESTIONS ONLY FOR PRESENT COHABITANTS AT TIME OF PRESENTING INCIDENT

12.   About how long have you and_____been living together?

        01   less than 2 weeks
        02   2 weeks-less than 4 weeks
        03   4 weeks-less than 4 months
        04   4 months-less than 6 months
        05   6 months-less than 9 months
        06   9 months-less than 1 yr.
        07   1 yr.-less than 1 1/2 yrs.
        08   1 1/2 yrs.-less than 2 yrs.
        09   2 yrs.-less than 3 yrs.
        10   3 yrs.-less than 4 yrs.
        11   4 yrs.-less than 7 yrs.
        12   7 yrs. or more

13. On an average, do you live together "full-time," like every night
    or is it less than that?
      Full time (7)   Less

                    If less: About how many nights a week do you
                              usually spend together?
                              ___(enter number here). (1-6)

14.   When you decided to live together, did he move here with you, or
       is this more his place, of did you pick out this (apt./house)
       together...or is it maybe somebody else's place?
       1. Female's   2. More male's   3. Joint   4. Other

15.   Do you have another place where you could easily live for a few
       days if you wanted to?
       1. Yes   2. No
          IF YES, WHERE?_____

16.   Does he_____have another place where he could easily
       live for a few days if he wanted to?
       1. Yes   2. No
          IF YES, WHERE?_____

17.   How long had you known_____ before you started living
       together?_____ months (01-99)

18.   How long had you been dating or seeing each other before you
       started living together? _____months (01-99)

19.   Who was most interested in starting to live together...was it
       mainly you, or him, or was it pretty much joint?
       1. Female   2. Male   3. Joint

20.   Have you had other living-together relationships similar to this
       one?
       ___Yes   0 No

          If yes, about how many?_____

Initial   3

QUESTIONS ONLY FOR EX-COHABITANTS</u>

21. About how long had you and_____been living together?
     01   less than 2 weeks
     02   2 weeks-less than 4 weeks
     03   4 weeks-less than 4 months
     04   4 months-less than 6 months
     05   6 months-less than 9 months
     06   9 months-less than 1 yr.
     07   1 yr.-less than 1 1/2 yrs.
     08   1 1/2 yrs.-less than 2 yrs.
     09   2 yrs.-less than 3 yrs.
     10   3 yrs.-less than 4 yrs.
     11   4 yrs.-less than 7 yrs.
     12   7 yrs. or more

22. On an average, did you live together "full-time," like every
     night or was it less than that?

     7. Full time   ___Less

                                If less: About how many nights a week
                                did you usually spend together?
                                ___(enter number here). (1-6)

23. When you lived together, did he move here with you, or was this
     more his place, or did you pick out this (apt./house)
     together...or was it maybe somebody else's place?
     1. Females   2. More males   3. Joint   4. Other

24. Did you have another place where you could easily have lived for
     a few days if you wanted to?
     1. Yes   2. No
        IF YES, WHERE? _____

25. Did he (partner) have another place where he could easily live
     for a few days if he wanted to?
     1. Yes   2. No
        IF YES, WHERE? _____

26. How long had you known_____, before you started living
     together? _____months (01-99)

27. How long had you been dating or seeing each other before you
     started living together? _____months (01-99)

28. Who was most interested in starting to live together...was it
     mainly you, or him, or was it pretty much joint?
     1. Female   2. Male   3. Joint

29. Have you had other living-together relationships similar to at
     one?
     ___Yes   (0)No

        If yes, about how many? 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9

30. What were the main reasons you stopped living together?_____

EXTENT OF SUBSEQUENT CONTACT: INITIAL INTERVIEW
INTERVIEWER: IF DIVORCED, SEPARATED, OR EX-COHABITANTS, SKIP TO
QUESTION 46 UNLESS THEY WERE LIVING TOGETHER AT TIME OF INCIDENT

31. Are you living with your husband/partner now?
    1...Yes IF YES,   2___No IF NO, SKIP TO QUESTION 38
         ASK:

Has he lived with you all the time since the presenting incident?

32. 1. Yes (GO TO NEXT SECTION)
    2. No ASK:
         33. About how long did he live with you after the
             incident on_____? _____days (01-99)
        34. When did he first leave?_____
                                month   day

        35. When was the last time he lived with you?

          _____
          month   day
        36. Have you had any kind of contact with him since he
            last lived with you?
            1. Yes   2. No
              IF YES, ASK:

        37. Date of contact_____
                       month   day
          GO TO NEXT SECTION

38. Has he lived with you any of the time since the presenting
    incident on_____?
    1. Yes IF YES, continue   2. No IF NO, go to 44

39. About how long did he live with you after the incident on

    _____days? (01-99)

40. When did he first leave? _____Date
                       month   day

41. When was the last time he lived with you?_____Date
                                 month   day

42. Have you had any kind of contact with him since you last lived
    together?
    1. Yes   2. No

43. IF YES, ASK: What kind of contact?_____
    GO TO 48

44. Have you had any kind of contact with him since you last
    lived together?
    1. Yes   2. No

45. IF YES, ASK: What kind of contact?_____

---

46. FOR DIVORCED/SEPARATED/EX-COHABITANTS <u>NOT</u> LIVING TOGETHER AT TIME
    OF INCIDENT:

    Have you had any kind of contact with him since the incident the
    other day/night?
    1. Yes   2. NO

47. IF YES, ASK: What kind of contact have you had with him?

    _____

    _____

HOUSEHOLD COMPOSITION

48. Does anyone else live here pretty much full-time beside you?
    1. Yes   2. No
       IF YES, ASK: Starting with the youngest person living here
                     would you please tell me his or her age and
                     relationship to you:

		Age	Relationship
1=child	49.	____(01-99)	1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9
2=stepchild	50.	____(01-99)	1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9
3=grandchild			
4=niece/nephew	51.	____(01-99)	1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9
5=brother/sister	52.	____(01-99)	1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9
6=parent			
7=aunt/uncle	53.	____(01-99)	1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9
8=son/daughter-in	54.	____(01-99)	1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9
-law			
9=friend/other			

55. Does anyone else live here on a frequent basis, even though it is
    not full time?
    1. Yes   2. No

56. IF YES, ASK: Who else lives here often? (use codes listed above)

    _____

57. How old are you (age at last birthday)?_____(01-99)

58. Date of birth ____ _____ ____
                   year month day

59. How old is your_____(01-99)

60. How much schooling do you have?
    1. No high school
    2. Some high school
    3. High school graduate
    4. Some college
    5. Four year college graduate
    6. Some post graduate work
    7. Finished post graduate work
    8. Other

61. How much schooling does your_____have?
    INTERVIEWER: USE CODE NUMBER FROM ABOVE HERE:_____.

SECTION C: PRESENTING INCIDENT
PRIOR TO POLICE ARRIVAL

I'd like to find out something about what was going on the day/night
the police were here, but before they came.

Were you and_____having an argument, or fight,
or just what was it all about? Just tell me in your own words
what was going on. INTERVIEWER: THE POINT HERE IS THE APPARENT
CAUSE OF THE ARGUMENT/FIGHT.

62. So, would you say that the main cause was_____
    (INTERVIEWER: TRY TO DETERMINE MAIN CAUSE) or something
    else?

    1. His use of money   13. Her use of money
    2. His employ/unemployment   14. Her employ/unemployment
    3. His drinking/drugs   15. Her drinking/drugs
    4. His treatment of kids   16. Her treatment of kids
    5. His extramarital or   17. Her extramarital or other
       other women   men
    6. His treatment of kin   18. Her treatment of kin
    7. His friends   19. Her friends
    8. His household tasks   20. Her household tasks
    9. His nagging   21. Her nagging
    10.His work around house   22. Her work around house
    11.His alimony/support pay-   23. Her alimony/support
       ments   payments
    12.His other: (specify)   24. Her other: (specify)

    _____   _____

63. If that was the main argument, was _____
    also a big part of it (INTERVIEWER: TRY TO DETERMINE SECOND
    PLACE) or what was the other main thing would you say?

    ____ENTER CODE FROM ABOVE, HERE (1-24)

64. Relative to other fights you've had with him was this one.....
    1. More serious than most
    2. Less serious than most
    3. About the same as most

65. Was this particular fight/argument/problem something you've had
    other fights/arguments about?
    1. Yes   2. No (Go to 68)

66. IF YES, ASK: About how many times in the last six months
                 have you fought over this?
                 1...None   4...6-9 times
                 2...Once or twice   5...10-15 times
                 3...3-5 times   6...16 or more times

67.   IF ONCE OR MORE, ASK: About how many of these
                            fights over _____ happened in the
                            week right before the incident on_____
                            1...None   4...6-9 times
                            2...Once or twice 5...10-15 times
                            3...3-5 times   6...16 or more times

(SKIP FOR EX'S)

68. Before this particular fight/argument, would you say that your
    relationship was under a lot of stress, moderate stress, or
    relatively little or no stress?
    1...Lot   2...Moderate   3...Little   4...None

(SKIP FOR EX'S)

69. Before this particular fight/argument, how would you have
    described your relationship with him? Would you say it was:
    1...Very satisfying   3...Some what dissatisfying
    2...Somewhat satisfying   4...Very dissatisfying

    Could you please tell me, just yes or no, if any of the
    following had happened, during that incident/fight, but before
    the police arrived?

ASK: Did he (item)...? THEN ASK...Did you (same item)...?	DID HE Yes No	DID YOU Yes No
70-1 Did he/you <u>threaten</u> to hurt you/him in any way?	1 2	1 2
72-3 Did he/you actually hit, slap, hurt or try to hurt you/him in any way?	1 2	1 2
74-5 Did he/you <u>threaten</u> to hurt another family member?	1 2	1 2
76-7 Did he/you actually hit, slap, hurt or try to hurt another member of the family?	1 2	1 2
78-9 Did he/you <u>threaten</u> to damage any property?	1 2	1 2
80-1 Did he/you actually damage any property?	1 2	1 2
82-3 Did he/you throw something at you/him?	1 2	1 2
84-5 Did he/you push, grab or shove you/him?	1 2	1 2
86-7 Did he/you slap you/him?	1 2	1 2
88-9 Did he/you kick, bite or hit you/him with a fist?	1 2	1 2
90-1 Did he/you hit or try to hit you/him with something (other than hand or fist?)	1 2	1 2
92-3 Did he/you choke you/him?	1 2	1 2

94-5 Did he/you beat you/him up?   1   2   1   2

96-7 Did he/you <u>threaten</u> you/him with a knife
         or gun?   1   2   1   2

98-9 Were you/was he hit on the head and
         blacked out or knocked out?   1   2   1   2

100-101 Did you/he have any broken bones or
            teeth?   1   2   1   2

102-103 Did you/he have any scratches or
            bruises?   1   2   1   2

104-105 Did he/you use a knife or gun?   1   2   1   2
         IF YES: ASK Questions s and t

106-107 s. Were you shot with a gun?   1   2   1   2

108-109 t. Were you cut with a knife?   1   2   1   2

110-111 Did you/he have any immediate aches or
         pains?   1   2   1   2

INTERVIEWER: IF YES TO ANY ACTUAL PHYSICAL VIOLENCE -
EXCLUDING THREATS - ASK QUESTIONS 112-117

112-113 Were you given any medical treatment (at
         the scene)?   1   2   1   2

114-115 Were you offered treatment (at the scene)
         but decided against it?   1   2   1   2

116-117 Were you taken to the hospital?   1   2   1   2
         IF YES, ASK QUESTION z.
         z. Did you stay overnight at the
             hospital?   1   2   1   2

118-119 About how long had the fight/problem/incident been going on
         before the police were called?
         ___minutes(0-60)   ___hours(01-99)

120.   Who called the police?
        1. Don't know (skip to question 124)
        2. Victim (ASK 123)

        3. Child   \
        4. Other household member (family)   \
        5. Neighbor or friend   /   ASK 121
        6. Other   /

121. Did you ask_____to call the police or did they do it
     on their own?
     1. Victim asked   2. Victim did not ask

122. Were you glad they called the police?
     1. Yes   2. No

123. When you called the police, do you remember what you
     wanted to happen? Just tell me in your own words.
     INTERVIEWER: RECORD VERBATIM.

               PROBES: What did you want your partner to do when you
                        called? What did you think he would do?

                        What did you want the police to do? What did
                        you think they would do?

INTERVIEWER: ASK THE FOLLOWING IF THERE ARE CHILDREN UNDER 18
              AS PART OF THE HOUSEHOLD

124. Did your child/any of the children see   YES   NO
     the fight between you and _____?   1   2

125. Did your child/any of the children see
     the police when they got here?   1   2

126. Did your child/any of the children see
     what the police were doing while they
     were here?   1   2

127. IN ARREST CASES: Did your child/any of
     the children see your _____being
     arrested?   1   2

128. IF VICTIM CALLED OR ASKED THAT CALL BE MADE, ASK:
     What happened between the time the police were
     called and they arrived? What went on with you
     and your (partner)?

129. Thinking back to that incident, was the decision to call the
     police:
     1. Very easy
     2. Easy
     3. Difficult (ASK 130)
     4. Very difficult (ASK 130) What made it a difficult decision?

                    130._____

                        _____

131. Would you say you called the police (or asked someone to call) mainly because of what he had already done OR you were afraid of what he might do if the police were not called...or a mixture of both?
    1. Already done   2. Fear   3. Both

132. Did you call the police right away during the incident, or did you wait a while before calling?
    1. Immediately   2. Waited
                         IF WAITED, ASK: About how long after the incident was over did you call the police?
        133.   Was it...
                  1. less than 10 minutes
                  2. 10 minutes to half an hour
                  3. half an hour to an hour
                  4. over an hour
                  IF WAITED, ASK: Why did you wait?

        134.   _____

                  _____

135. About how long did it take for the police to get here after they were called?
    _____ minutes (01-99)

136. Was_____ drinking right before or during this particular incident?
    1. Yes   2. No (go to 141   9 = Don't know

    IF YES, ASK:

    137. About how many drinks (by a "drink" we mean 12 oz. of beer, or 1 - 1/2 ozs. of hard liquor or 5 oz. of wine) did he have before the police came?
        1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9

    138. Was his drinking that night/day about usual for him, or was it a lot more or a lot less?
        1. More   2. Usual   3. Less

    139. In your opinion, was he drunk?
        1. Yes   2. No

                140. IF NO: Do you think he was under the influence of alcohol?
                    1. Yes   2. No   9 = Don't know

141. How about you...were you doing any drinking right before or during the incident?
    1. Yes   2. No
    IF YES, ASK:

    142. About how many drinks (by a "drink" we mean 12 oz. of beer, or 1 - 1/2 ozs. of hard liquor or 5 oz. of wine) did you have before the police came?

        1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9

143. Was your drinking that night/day about usual for you, or
     was it a lot more or a lot less?

     1. More   2. Usual   3. Less

144. In your opinion, were you drunk?
     1. Yes   2. No
               144a. IF NO: Do you think you were under the
                     influence of alcohol?
                     1. Yes   2. No

145. Was _____using any drugs right before or during the
     incident?
     1. Yes   2. No   9. Not sure/don't know
        IF YES, ASK:

146. What kind of drugs was he taking that day/night?

     _____

147. Were you using any drugs right before or during the incident?
     1. Yes   2. No
     IF YES, ASK:

148. What kind of drugs were you taking that day/night?

     _____

SECTION D: PRESENTING INCIDENT
            POLICE TREATMENT

Now I would like to talk to you about a number of things that
the police sometimes do.

Which of the following things did the police do when they arrived on
(date of research incident)?
Did they (ask each one)...
GENERAL

	YES	NO	Not App.	Don't Know
149. Calm things down?	1	2	8	9
150. Give you an information card?	1	2	8	9
151. Provide advice on how to get along with one another?	1	2	8	9
152. Provide information on legal rights or assistance?	1	2	8	9
153. Recommend going to someone for legal assistance?	1	2	8	9
154. Provide information on women's shelters or support groups?	1	2	8	9
155. Recommend or help you contact any women's shelter or support group?	1	2	8	9
156. Recommend, refer you to family counseling?	1	2	8	9
157. Transport you to a hospital or a shelter?	1	2	8	9
158. Refer you to a victim advocacy program?	1	2	8	9
159. Order your_____to leave the house?	1	2	8	9
160. Order you to leave?	1	2	8	9
161. Arrest your_____?	1	2	8	9
162. Arrest you?	1	2	8	9
163. Talk to you by yourself?	1	2	8	9
164. Talk to your_____alone without you?	1	2	8	9
165. Talk with both of you together?	1	2	8	9
166. Did the police try to get you to work out a solution to your difficulties?	1	2	8	9
167. Did you reach a solution to your immediate problem?	1	2	8	9

168. Did the police refer you to a specific support service or
     shelter? 1. Yes   2. No
              169. IF YES, which_____

170. About how long were the police here? _____minutes(01-99)

CITATION CASES ONLY

171. The police gave your_____ a citation. Did you
     understand what a citation was?
     1. Yes   2. No

172. Did you see or hear the police giving your_____ his
     citation?
     1. Yes   2. No

173. Did the police explain to either of you what the citation
     required?
     1. Yes, partner only   3. Yes, both
     2. Yes, Victim only   4. No

174. Do you think he understands that he has to appear in court on
     the day the citation says to?
     1. Yes   2. No

175. After the police left, did he say anything to you specifically
     about the citation?
     1. Yes   2. No
     176. IF YES, ASK: What did he say?_____

     _____

177. Do you think he will go to court when he's supposed to?
     1. Yes   2. No   3. Don't know

178. Does he still have the citation, or has he thrown it away?
     1. Has   2. Threw away   3. Don't know

179. Will you be attending the court hearing?
     (DO NOT ASK IF CLEAR THE PARTNER NOT GOING)
     1. Yes   2. No

180. Were you glad that the police gave him the citation?
     1. Yes   2. No
              181. IF NO, ASK: Were you hoping they would arrest him,
                   or just warn him or do something else?
                   1. Arrest
                   2. Warn
                   3. Other: SPECIFY_____

181. Did you try to talk the police out of giving him the citation?
     1. Yes   2. No

183. In your opinion, will the citation help discourage him from
     (abusive) incidents like the other day/night?
     Would you say:
     1. Definitely yes   3. Probably no
     2. Probably yes   4. Definitely no

ARREST CASES ONLY

184. Did the police put handcuffs on your_____
     1. Yes   2. No   3. Don't know

185. To your knowledge, has he ever been arrested before?
     1. Yes   2. No   3. Don't know
        IF YES:
   186. About how many other times has he been arrested?_____(1-9)

   187. How many of these times were for abuse/assault?_____(1-9)

188. Were you glad the police arrested him?
     1. Yes   2. No
                 IF NO:
                 189. Why didn't you want him arrested?
                       1. Lost income   3. Cause I love him
                       2. Make matters worse 4. Other: specify

                 190. What did you want them to do?
                       1. Warn him
                       2. Scare him
                       3. Other: specify_____

191. Did you try to talk the police out of arresting him?
     1. Yes   2. No

192. Did he try to talk the police out of arresting him?
     1. Yes   2. No

     When the police started to arrest him, do you remember what he
     said or did? For example, was he:
     (CHECK ALL THAT APPLY)   YES   NO
             193. Calm and quiet   1   2
             194. Apologetic and making promises   1   2
             195. Fearful or afraid of being arrested   1   2
             196. Embarrassed or ashamed   1   2
             197. Angry or hostile   1   2
             198. Other SPECIFY: _____

199. In your opinion, will the arrest help discourage him from
     abusive incidents like the other day/night?
     Would you say:
     1. Definitely yes   3. Probably no
     2. Probably yes   4. Definitely no

     After the police arrested him, do you remember what you expected
     him to be like when you got together again? For example, did
     you expect him to be:
     (CHECK ALL THAT APPLY)   YES   NO
             200. Calm and quiet   1   2
             201. Apologetic and making promises   1   2
             202. Fearful or afraid of being arrested   1   2
             203. Embarrassed or ashamed   1   2
             204. Angry or hostile   1   2
             205. Other SPECIFY:_____

SECTION E: POST INCIDENT
             SEPARATIONS AND REUNIONS

INTERVIEWER

Questions 206-236 Advise/separate cases OR Citation cases only

Questions 237-254 arrested Cases ONLY

206. While the police were still here, did they ask/recommend that
_____(partner) leave for awhile?

   1. Yes (GO TO 207)   2. No (GO TO 208)

   207. IF YES, ASK: DID HE ACTUALLY LEAVE?
        1. Yes 2. No (GO TO 209)

   208. IF NO, ASK: After the police left did he leave for awhile?
        1. Yes 2. No

   209. While the police were still here, did they ask/recommend
        that you leave for awhile?
        1. YES (GO TO 210) 2. NO (GO TO 212)

   210. IF YES, ASK: Did you actually leave?
        1. Yes 2. No

   211. IF YES, ASK: Did you leave to get medical attention or for
        another reason?
        1. Medical   2. Other

   212. IF NO, ASK: After the police left did you leave for awhile?
        1. Yes 2. No

INTERVIEWER: IF NEITHER VICTIM NOR PARTNER LEFT ASK:
What happened after the police left? Please just tell me yes or no
for each of the following?

	YES	NO
213. Was he apologetic or sorry for what had happened?	1	2
214. Did he make any promises about it not happening again?	1	2
215. Was he embarrassed that the police came?	1	2
216. Was he angry that the police came?	1	2
217. Did you make up?	1	2
218. Did the argument resume?	1	2

                                                 YES   NO

219. Did he hit, slap, hurt or try to hurt you in any way?   1   2

220. Did he hit, slap or try to hurt any other family
     member?   1   2

221. Did he damage any property?   1   2

222. Did he threaten to hurt you or any family member or
     threaten to damage any property?   1   2

223. INTERVIEWER, ASK IF PARTNER ONLY LEFT? About how long
     was it before he returned home?
     _____hours (01-99)

224. ASK IF VICTIM ONLY LEFT: About how long was it before
     you returned home?

225. _____hours (01-99)

226. ASK IF BOTH VICTIM AND PARTNER LEFT FOR A WHILE: About how long
     was it before you were both back together at home?
     _____hours (01-99)

ASK IF EITHER VICTIM OR PARTNER OR BOTH LEFT FOR AWHILE?
What happened when the two of you got back together?

                                                 YES   NO

   227. Was he apologetic or sorry for what had happened?   1   2

   228. Did he make any promises about it not happening again? 1   2

   229. Was he embarrassed that the police came?   1   2

   230. Was he angry that the police came?   1   2

   231. Did you make up?   1   2

   232. Did the argument resume?   1   2

   233. Did he hit, slap, hurt or try to hurt you in any way? 1   2

   234. Did he hit, slap, hurt or try to hurt any other family
        member?   1   2

   235. Did he damage any property?   1   2

   236. Did he threaten to hurt you or any family member or
        threaten to damage any property?   1   2

ARREST CASES ONLY: QUESTIONS

237. While the police were still here, did they ask or recommend that
     you leave for awhile?   ˙
          1. Yes (GO TO 238)   2. No (GO TO 240)

     238. IF YES: ASK: Did you actually leave?
          1. Yes 2. No

     239. IF YES: Did you leave to get medical attention or for other
           reasons?
           1. Medical 2. Other

     240. IF NO, ASK: <u>After</u> the police left did you leave for awhile?
           1. Yes 2. No

     241. When the police arrested your_____(partner), did they
           say about how long it might be before he was back here
           (home)   again?
           1. Yes 2. No.

           IF YES: About how long did they say? _____hours
                                                     (01-99)

242. After he was arrested, did you go to the police station or jail?
          1. Yes 2. No

          IF YES, ASK: What was your reason for going to police
          station or jail?
          1. Bail out
          2. Sign complaint
          3. Other (Specify)_____

243. INTERVIEWER: IF VICTIM DID GO TO POLICE STATION or JAIL <u>AND</u>
     THERE WERE MINOR CHILDREN IN THE HOUSEHOLD ASK:
     What did you do with the child(ren) when you went? (to the
     police station or jail)_____

244. After the police arrested him that day/night, about how long was
     it before he returned home? _____hours (01-99)

What happened when the two of you got back together?
                                   9 = Don't know   YES   NO

  245. Was he apologetic or sorry for what had happened?   1   2
  246. Did he make any promises about it not happening again? 1   2
  247. Was he embarrassed that the police came?   1   2

  248. Was he angry that the police came?   1   2
  249. Did you make up?   1   2
  250. Did the argument resume?   1   2

  251. Did he hit, slap, hurt or try to hurt you in any way? 1   2
  252. Did he hit, slap, hurt or try to hurt any other family
       member?   1   2
  253. Did he damage any property?   1   2
  254. Did he threaten to hurt you or any family member
       or threaten to damage any property?   1   2

Now I'd like to ask you about what's been happening since the time
we've been talking about. So these questions are all about what's
happened in the last days/weeks.

255. Since that incident, has he THREATENED to hurt you in any way?
        1. Yes   2. No   9. DK
        IF NO, GO TO Q. 259.

        IF YES, ASK 256-258

            256. How many separate times has this happened?
                  1   2   3   4   5 or more   8 NA   9 DK

            257. How soon was it after the incident we've been
                  talking about was it that he first threatened you?
                    I: ENTER EXACT NUMBER OF DAYS AFTER P.I. THAT
                       FIRST THREAT OCCURRED _____DAYS (1-999)

            258. IF MORE THAN ONE THREAT, ASK: When was it that he
                  most recently threatened you?
                    I: SAME INSTRUCTIONS AS ABOVE _____DAYS (1-999)

259. Since the (presenting) incident, has he ACTUALLY hit you,
      slapped you or tried to hurt you in any way?
        1 Yes   2 No   9 DK
        IF NO, GO TO Q. 263

      IF YES, ASK 260-262
        260. How many separate times has he done this?
              1 2 3 4 5 or more   9 DK

            261. How soon (after the presenting incident) was it
                  that he did this the FIRST time?
                    I: ENTER EXACT NUMBER OF DAYS AFTER P.I. THAT V
                        WAS HIT, SLAPPED, HURT OR TRIED TO HURT
                                                    _____DAYS (1-999)

262. IF MORE THAN ONE HIT, ETC., ASK: When was the most
                recent time that he did this?
                    I: SAME INSTRUCTIONS AS ABOVE ___DAYS (1-999)

263. Since the (presenting) incident, has he THREATENED to hurt any
      member of the family?

        1 Yes   2 No   9 DK

        IF NO, GO TO Q. 267
        IF YES, ASK 264-266

264. How many separate times has he done this (since PI)?
                  1 2 3 4 5 or more   8 NA   9 DK

            265. How soon (after PI) was it that he FIRST threatened
                  someone?
                    I: ENTER EXACT NUMBER OF DAYS HERE _____DAYS (1-999)

266. IF MORE THAN ONE THREAT, ASK: When was the most
     recent time that he's threatened someone?
     I: SAME INSTRUCTIONS AS ABOVE ____DAYS (1-999)

267. Since the incident we've been talking about, has he ACTUALLY
     hit, slapped, hurt or tried to hurt any member of the family?
        1 Yes 2 No 9 DK

     IF NO, GO TO 271

     IF YES, ASK 268-270
        268. How many separate times has he done this to a family
             member?
             1 2 3 4 5 or more 8 NA 9 DK

        269. How soon was it (after PI) that he FIRST did this?
             I: ENTER EXACT NUMBER OF DAYS HERE ____DAYS (1-999)

        270. IF MORE THAN ONE EPISODE, ASK: When was the most recent
             time that he's done this?

             I: SAME INSTRUCTIONS AS ABOVE ____DAYS (1-999)

271. Has he THREATENED to damage any property (since the PI)?
        1 Yes 2 No   9 DK

     IF NO, GO TO Q. 275

     IF YES, ASK 272-274

        272. How many separate times has he made this kind of a threat
             (since the PI)?
             1 2 3 4 5 or more 8 NA 9 DK

        273. How soon was it (after the PI) that he FIRST threatened
             to damage property?

             I: ENTER EXACT NUMBER OF DAYS HERE ____DAYS (1-999)

        274. IF MORE THAN ONE EPISODE OF THREATENED DAMAGE, ASK: When
             was the most recent time that he's made such a threat?

             I: ENTER EXACT NUMBER OF DAYS HERE ____DAYS (1-999)

275. Since the (presenting) incident, has he ACTUALLY damaged any
     property?
        1 Yes 2 No 9 DK

     IF NO, GO TO NEXT PAGE

     IF YES, ASK 276 - 278

        276. How many separate times has he actually done some damage to
             property (since the PI)?
             1 2 3 4 5 or more 8 NA 9 DK

277. How soon was it (after PI) that he first did some
property damage?
     I: ENTER EXACT NUMBER OF DAYS AFTER PI
                                        ____DAYS (1-999)

278. IF MORE THAN ONE EPISODE OF PROPERTY DAMAGE, ASK:
When was the most recent time that he's damaged some
property?
     I: ENTER EXACT NUMBER OF DAYS AFTER PI___(1-999)

INTERVIEWER
     The goal of this section is to get more detailed information on
the FIRST OCCURRENCE of anything after the presenting incident, and -
if there has been more than one repeat - detailed information on the
MOST RECENT OCCURRENCE of anything.
     IF THERE HAVE BEEN NO REPEAT INCIDENTS...GO TO PAGE 32
     IF THERE HAS BEEN ANY REPEAT INCIDENT, READ BELOW:

The possibilities are:

A.   Single behavior only   e.g. only one type of behavior
     Single day only   on only one day.
B.   Multiple behaviors   e.g. victim is threatened AND he
     Single day only   also threatens one of the kids,
                                     but both happen on the same day.

C.   Single behavior only   e.g. victim is hurt on two different
     Multiple days   days.

D.   Multiple behaviors   e.g. Case 1: victim is threatened and
     Multiple days   hurt on the same day; three days
                                     later he threatens one of the kids

                                     Case 2: on one day, the victim is
                                     actually hurt, on another day he
                                     threatens property damage, on
                                     another day he threatens victim.

A.   SINGLE BEHAVIOR/SINGLE DAY
     If violence to victim   Complete p 22
     If violence to other family   p 23, 24
     If any kind of threat   p 25
     If actual property damage   p 26

     Then, after doing one of these four, GO TO PAGE 32

B.   MULTIPLE BEHAVIORS/SINGLE DAY ONLY
     Suppose that nothing happens for 4 days after the Presenting
     Incident.

     Then, on the 5th day after the PI, victim is hit, the male
     threatens to hurt one of the kids, and he does some property
     damage...thus, three different behaviors on the first occurrence
     day.

     Your task is to select the most serious of what has actually

happened on that same day (e.g. the 5th day) and complete the appropriate set of questions.

USE THE SERIOUSNESS SEQUENCE INDICATED ABOVE IN A, COMPLETE ONE OF THE 4SETS OF QUESTIONS, THEN GO TO PAGE 32.

C.   SINGLE BEHAVIOR ONLY/MULTIPLE DAYS

Suppose that during the time between the Presenting incident and the first interview that V was slapped on the 3rd day, punched on the 9th day, slapped again on the 10th day, and kicked on the 12th day. Suppose further that the first interview is being conducted on the 20th day after the PI.

This case would be considered to be a SINGLE type of behavior (i.e., everything that happened fits in the violence against victim category which occurred on MULTIPLE DAYS.

Select the FIRST OCCURRENCE of this and select the MOST RECENT OCCURRENCE OF THIS, and for each of these two occurrences complete the appropriate set of questions.

		FIRST		RECENT
If violence against victim		22	AND	27
If violence against other		23, 24		28, 29
If any kind of threat	·	25		30
If actual property damage		26		31

THEN GO TO PAGE 32

D.   MULTIPLE BEHAVIOR/MULTIPLE DAYS

These instructions are basically a combination of B and C.
EXAMPLE

Suppose that the FIRST OCCURRENCE of anything is the 4th day after the PI, and the victim is threatened; on the 8th day he threatens her and hits her; on the 12th day he damages her car. It is now the 13th day since the PI.

> :You select the first occurrence (victim threat) and ask the appropriate set of questions from the FIRST OCCURRENCE set. Since the incident on the 8th day is neither the FIRST nor the MOST RECENT, we skip that here and go on to the MOST RECENT (damage to car) and ask the damage set of questions for the MOST Recent occurrence.

COMPLETE EACH OF THESE TWO CATEGORIES, THEN GO TO PAGE 32

EXAMPLE

Suppose that the FIRST OCCURRENCE of anything is on the 8th day after the PI. There is violence against victim <u>and</u> property damage; on the 10th. day there is a threat against her; on the 14th day he hits one of the kids; on the 18th day he threatens victim. It is now the 21st day after the PI.

> :The 8th day constitutes the first occurrence. You have to select the most serious type of behavior that has happened (in this case violence against victim is more serious than property damage) if more than one thing has happened on the FIRST OCCURRENCE day. Complete the appropriate questions on the most serious of the four types of behaviors. We skip the middle two incidents, and go to the MOST RECENT (on the 18th day) and ask the damage questions from this set. Had there been a more serious occurrence on the 18th day, we would choose to ask about that instead.

<center>COMPLETE THE TWO MOST APPROPRIATE CATEGORIES
THEN GO TO PAGE 32</center>

INTERVIEWER

    If there has been an episode of "violence against victim" (a "yes" to question 259 on p. 19) which will not be captured with detailed questions in either the FIRST occurrence section or the MOST RECENT occurrence section, then ask the set, INTERIM VIOLENCE AGAINST VICTIM which follows the MOST RECENT occurrence set. If there has been no violence against victim, or if this will be captured, skip this page when you get to it.

SET 1. FIRST OCCURRENCE

A. PHYSICAL VIOLENCE AGAINST VICTIM: FIRST OCCURRENCE

I'D LIKE TO ASK YOU A FEW MORE QUESTIONS ABOUT THE FIRST TIME HE HIT,
SLAPPED, OR TRIED TO HURT YOU:

Were you hurt or injured in any of the following ways?:   YES   NO

279. Were you shot with a gun?   1   2
280. Were you cut with a knife?   1   2
281. Were you hit on the head and blacked out?   1   2
282. Did you have any broken bones or teeth?   1   2
283. Were you scratched or bruised?   1   2

284. Did you have any immediate aches or pains?   1   2
285. Did he throw something at you?   1   2
286. Did he push, grab or shove you?   1   2
287. Did he slap you?   1   2
288. Did he kick, bite, or hit you with his fist?   1   2

289. Did he hit or try to hit you with something other
     than hand or fist?   1   2
290. Did he choke you?   1   2
291. Did he beat you up?   1   2
292. Did he threaten you with a knife or gun?   1   2
293. Did he use a knife or gun?   1   2

     INTERVIEWER: IF YES TO ANY OF THE ABOVE, ASK QUESTION
     294 - 297
     IF ALL NO, GO TO QUESTION 298
294. Were you given any medical treatment (at the scene)? 1   2
295. Were you offered treatment (at the scene but decided
     against it?   1   2
296. Were you taken to the hospital?   1   2
     IF YES to HOSPITAL, ASK: 297
     297. Did you stay overnight at the hospital?   1   2

298. During this incident, were the police called?   1   2
     IF YES, ASK QUESTION 299.
     299. Who called the police?
        1. Victim
        2. Child
        3. Other family member
        4. Neighbor
        5. Friend
        6. Don't know
        7. Other Specify_____

INTERVIEWER: If there has been a MOST RECENT occurrence of anything,
go to the appropriate page in that section. If there has been no MOST
RECENT occurrence of anything, go to INTERIM VIOLENCE page or
Section G (page 33).

B. PHYSICAL VIOLENCE <u>AGAINST OTHER FAMILY</u>: FIRST OCCURRENCE

You mentioned that _____days after the police were here he didn't
hurt you, but that he hurt you or tried to hurt another family
member?

300. Who was it that he hit, slapped, hurt or tried to hurt?
     (CIRCLE ALL THAT APPLY)
     1. Victim child   5. Partner parent
     2. Partner child   6. Victim other relative
     3. Joint child   7. Other family: Specify who
     4. Victim parent

                                    _____

                                    8. Other non-relative: Specify

                                    who_____

INTERVIEWER: IF ONLY ONE FAMILY MEMBER HURT, GO TO Q. 303
              IF MORE THAN ONE PERSON HURT, ASK Q. 301
     301. Ok, he went after _____ and _____ and

          _____. Who would you say was hurt the most, or who
          did he try to hurt the most?
          1. Victim child   5. Partner parent
          2. Partner child   6. Victim other relative
          3. Joint child   7. Other family: Specify who:
          4. Victim parent

                                       _____

                                       8. Other non-relative: Specify

                                       _____

          IF A CHILD WAS HURT, THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS SHOULD BE ASKED
          WITH THE CHILD AS THE "MOST HURT" PERSON," EVEN IF SOMEONE
          ELSE WAS ALSO HURT.
          EXCEPTION TO THIS: IF THERE IS A BIG DIFFERENCE BETWEEN WHAT
                              HAPPENED TO CHILD AND WHAT HAPPENED TO
                              ANOTHER (e.g. VICTIM MOTHER), WITH THE
                              OTHER PERSON CLEARLY BEING THE "MOST HURT"
                              PERSON, THEN ASK THE "MOST HURT" QUESTIONS
                              ABOUT <u>THE OTHER</u>

          302. CODE HERE_____WHO THE FOLLOWING ANSWERS REFER TO

               SAME AS ABOVE: MOST HURT = 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

Was (Most hurt person)_____hurt or injured in any of the
following ways?

	YES	NO
303. Was he/she shot with a gun?	1	2
304. Was he/she cut with a knife?	1	2
305. Was he/she hit on the head and blacked out?	1	2
306. Did he/she have any broken bones or teeth?	1	2
307. Was he/she scratched or bruised?	1	2

                                                                         YES   NO

308. Did he/she have any immediate aches or pains?   1   2
309. Did he/she throw something at him/her?   1   2
310. Did he/she push, grab or shove him/her?   1   2
311. Did he/she slap him/her?   1   2
312. Did he/she kick, bite, or hit him/her with his/her
     fist?   1   2
313. Did he/she hit or try to hit him/her with something
     other than hand or fist?   1   2
314. Did he/she choke him/her?   1   2
315. Did he/she beat him/her up?   1   2
316. Did he/she threaten him/her with a knife or gun?   1   2
317. Did he/she use a knife or gun?   1   2

     INTERVIEWER: IF YES TO ANY OF THE ABOVE, ASK QUESTION
     318 - 321

     IF ALL NO, GO TO QUESTION 322.

318. Was he/she given any medical treatment (at the scene)? 1   2
319. Was he/she offered treatment (at the scene but decided
     against it?   1   2
320. Was he/she taken to the hospital?   1   2

     IF YES to HOSPITAL, ASK: 321.

     321. Did he/she stay overnight at the hospital?   1   2

322. During this incident, were the police called?   1   2

     IF YES, ASK QUESTION 323.

     323. Who called the police?
        1. Victim   4. Neighbor
        2. Child   5. Friend
        3. Other family member   6. Don't know
                                 7. Other Specify_____

INTERVIEWER: If there has been a MOST RECENT occurrence of anything,
go to the appropriate page in that section. If there has been no MOST
RECENT occurrence of anything, go to INTERIM VIOLENCE page or to
Section G (page 33).

C. THREATS: FIRST OCCURRENCE

   During this incident what did he/your partner threaten to do?

Did he...	YES	NO
324. Threaten to hurt you?	1	2
325. Threaten to physically hurt a child?	1	2
326. Threaten anyone with a knife or gun?	1	2
327. Threaten anyone with another weapon?	1	2
328. Threaten to hurt another family member/ or to hurt them worse?	1	2
329. Threaten to leave you?	1	2
330. Threaten you if you called the police?	1	2
331. Threaten to damage property around the house?	1	2
332. Threaten to kill himself?	1	2
333. Threaten to kill you?	1	2
334. Threaten to do something else?	1	2

   334a. SPECIFY:_____

335. During this incident, were the police called?   1   2

      336. IF YES, ASK: Who called the police?
            1. Victim   4. Neighbor
            2. Child   5. Friend, not neighbor
            3. Other family member   6. Don't know
                                       7. Other Specify_____

INTERVIEWER: If there has been a MOST RECENT occurrence of anything,
go to the appropriate page in that section. If there has been no MOST
RECENT occurrence of anything, go to INTERIM VIOLENCE page or to
Section G (page 33).

D. DAMAGE TO PROPERTY: FIRST OCCURRENCE

    You mentioned that he damaged some property_____ days after the
    police were here.

    337. During that incident, what was it that he damaged?

    _____

          INTERVIEWER: IF OWNERSHIP ABSOLUTELY CLEAR, SIMPLY CODE THIS
          ANSWER. IF OWNERSHIP UNCLEAR, ASK:

    338. Was this pretty much your own, or his, or was it something
          you shared in common?
          1. Victim's   2. Partners   3. Shared

    339. Could you guess about how much it might cost to fix or
          replace (item) _____?

          1. less than $10
          2. $10-49
          3. $50-99
          4. $100-199
          5. $200-249
          6. $250-499
          7. $500-999
          8. $1000

    340. During this incident, were the police called?
          1. Yes 2. No

          341. IF YES, ASK: Who called the police?
               1. Victim
               2. Child
               3. Other family member
               4. Neighbor
               5. Friend, not neighbor
               6. Don't know
               7. Other Specify_____

INTERVIEWER: If there has been a MOST RECENT occurrence of anything,
go to the appropriate page in that section. If there has been no MOST
RECENT occurrence of anything, go to INTERIM VIOLENCE page or to
Section G (page 33).

SET 2. MOST RECENT OCCURRENCE

A. PHYSICAL VIOLENCE AGAINST VICTIM: MOST RECENT

INTERVIEWER: MAKE SURE VICTIM KNOWS WHAT DAY WE'RE TALKING ABOUT HERE

I'D LIKE TO ASK YOU A FEW MORE QUESTIONS ABOUT THIS TIME
HE HIT, SLAPPED, OR TRIED TO HURT YOU:

Were you hurt or injured in any of the following ways?:	YES	NO
342. Were you shot with a gun?	1	2
343. Were you cut with a knife?	1	2
344. Were you hit on the head and blacked out?	1	2
345. Did you have any broken bones or teeth?	1	2
346. Were you scratched or bruised?	1	2
347. Did you have any immediate aches or pains?	1	2
348. Did he throw something at you?	1	2
349. Did he push, grab or shove you?	1	2
350. Did he slap you?	1	2
351. Did he kick, bite, or hit you with his fist?	1	2
352. Did he hit or try to hit you with something other than hand or fist?	1	2
353. Did he choke you?	1	2
354. Did he beat you up?	1	2
355. Did he threaten you with a knife or gun?	1	2
356. Did he use a knife or gun?	1	2

    INTERVIEWER: IF YES TO ANY OF THE ABOVE, ASK QUESTION
    357.

    IF ALL NO, GO TO QUESTION 361.

357. Were you given any medical treatment (at the scene)?	1	2
358. Were you offered treatment (at the scene but decided against it?	1	2
359. Were you taken to the hospital?	1	2

    IF YES to HOSPITAL, ASK: 360.

360. Did you stay overnight at the hospital?	1	2
361. During this incident, were the police called?	1	2

        IF YES, ASK QUESTION 362:

        362. Who called the police?
        1. Victim   4. Neighbor
        2. Child   5. Friend
        3. Other family member 6. Don't know
                               7. Other Specify_____

INTERVIEWER: Go to INTERIM VIOLENCE page or to Section G (page 33)

A. PHYSICAL VIOLENCE <u>AGAINST OTHER FAMILY</u>: MOST RECENT OCCURRENCE
    INTERVIEWER: MAKE SURE VICTIM KNOWS WHAT DAY WE'RE TALKING ABOUT

    You mentioned that _____days after the police were here he hurt or
    tried to hurt another family member?

    363. Who was it that he hit, slapped, hurt or tried to hurt?

         (CIRCLE ALL THAT APPLY)

         1. Victim child
         2. Partner child
         3. Joint child
         4. Victim parent
         5. Partner parent
         6. Victim other relative
         7.Other family: Specify who: _____

INTERVIEWER: IF ONLY ONE FAMILY MEMBER HURT, GO TO Q. 366
              IF MORE THAN ONE PERSON HURT, ASK Q. 364

    Ok, he went after _____ and _____ and

    364. _____. Who would you say was hurt the most, or
         who did he try to hurt the most?

         1. Victim child
         2. Partner child
         3. Joint child
         4. Victim parent
         5. Partner parent
         6. Victim other relative
         7. Other family: Specify who: _____

         IF A CHILD WAS HURT, THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS SHOULD BE ASKED
         WITH THE CHILD AS THE "MOST HURT" PERSON," EVEN IF SOMEONE
         ELSE WAS ALSO HURT.
         EXCEPTION TO THIS: IF THERE IS A BIG DIFFERENCE BETWEEN WHAT
                             HAPPENED TO CHILD AND WHAT HAPPENED TO
                             ANOTHER (e.g. VICTIM MOTHER), WITH THE
                             OTHER PERSON CLEARLY BEING THE "MOST HURT"
                             PERSON, THEN ASK THE "MOST HURT" QUESTIONS
                             ABOUT <u>THE OTHER</u>

    365. CODE HERE_____WHO THE FOLLOWING ANSWERS REFER TO

         SAME AS ABOVE MOST HURT = 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

         Was (Most hurt person)_____hurt or injured in any of
         the following ways?

	YES	NO
366. Was he/she shot with a gun?	1	2
367. Was he/she cut with a knife?	1	2
368. Was he/she hit on the head and blacked out?	1	2
369. Did he/she have any broken bones or teeth?	1	2
370. Was he/she scratched or bruised?	1	2

	YES	NO
371. Did he/she have any immediate aches or pains?	1	2
372. Did he/she throw something at him/her?	1	2
373. Did he/she push, grab or shove him/her	1	2
374. Did he/she slap him/her?	1	2
375. Did he/she kick, bite, or hit him/her with his/her fist?	1	2
376. Did he/she hit or try to hit him/her with something other than hand or fist?	1	2
377. Did he/she choke him/her?	1	2
378. Did he/she beat him/her up?	1	2
379. Did he/she threaten him/her with a knife or gun?	1	2
380. Did he/she use a knife or gun?	1	2

INTERVIEWER: IF YES TO ANY OF THE ABOVE, ASK
QUESTION 381

IF ALL NO, GO TO QUESTION 385

381. Was he/she given any medical treatment (at the scene)?	1	2
382. Was he/she offered treatment (at the scene but decided against it?	1	2
383. Was he/she taken to the hospital?	1	2

IF YES to HOSPITAL, ASK: 384

| 384. Did he/she stay overnight at the hospital? | 1 | 2 |

| 385. During this incident, were the police called? | 1 | 2 |

IF YES, ASK QUESTION 386

386. Who called the police?

1. Victim
2. Child
3. Other family member
4. Neighbor
5. Friend
6. Don't know
7. Other Specify _____

GO TO INTERIM VIOLENCE page or to SECTION G (page 33)

Initial

C. THREATS: MOST RECENT OCCURRENCE

MAKE SURE VICTIM KNOWS WHAT DAY WE'RE TALKING ABOUT HERE

During this incident what did he/your partner threaten to do?

Did he...

		YES	NO
387.	Threaten to hurt you?	1	2
388.	Threaten to physically hurt a child?	1	2
389.	Threaten anyone with a knife or gun?	1	2
390.	Threaten anyone with another weapon?	1	2
391.	Threaten to hurt another family member/or to hurt them worse?	1	2
392.	Threaten to leave you?	1	2
393.	Threaten you if you called the police?	1	2
394.	Threaten to damage property around the house?	1	2
395.	Threaten to kill himself?	1	2
396.	Threaten to kill you?	1	2
397.	Threaten to do something else	1	2

397a. SPECIFY:_____

398. During this incident, were the police called?   1   2

399. IF YES, ASK: QUESTION 399

399. Who called the police?

1. Victim
2. Child
3. Other family member
4. Neighbor
5. Friend, not neighbor
6. Don't know

GO TO INTERIM VIOLENCE page or to Section G (page 33)

D. DAMAGE TO PROPERTY: MOST RECENT OCCURRENCE

MAKE SURE VICTIM KNOWS WHAT DAY WE'RE TALKING ABOUT HERE

You mentioned that he damaged some property _____ days after the
police were here.

400. During that incident, what was it that he damaged?

_____

INTERVIEWER: IF OWNERSHIP ABSOLUTELY CLEAR, SIMPLY CODE THIS
ANSWER. IF OWNERSHIP UNCLEAR, ASK:

401. Was this pretty much your own, or his, or was it something
      you shared in common?
      1. Victim's   2. Partner's   3. Shared

402. Could you guess about how much it might cost to fix or
      replace (item) _____?

      1. less than $10
      2. $10-49
      3. $50-99
      4. $100-199
      5. $200-249
      6. $250-499
      7. $500-999
      8. $1000 and over
      9. Don't know

403. During this incident, were the police called?
      1. Yes   2. No

      404. IF YES, ASK: Who called the police?

            1. Victim
            2. Child
            3. Other family member
            4. Neighbor
            5. Friend, not neighbor
            6. Don't know

SET 2. INTERIM OCCURRENCE

A. PHYSICAL VIOLENCE AGAINST VICTIM: INTERIM VIOLENCE

INTERVIEWER: MAKE SURE VICTIM KNOWS WHAT DAY WE'RE TALKING ABOUT HERE

I'D LIKE TO ASK YOU A FEW MORE QUESTIONS ABOUT THE WORST TIME
HE HIT, SLAPPED, OR TRIED TO HURT YOU:

Were you hurt or injured in any of the following ways?:   YES   NO

		YES	NO
405.	Were you shot with a gun?	1	2
406	Were you cut with a knife?	1	2
407.	Were you hit on the head and blacked out?	1	2
408.	Did you have any broken bones or teeth?	1	2
409.	Were you scratched or bruised?	1	2
410.	Did you have any immediate aches or pains?	1	2
411.	Did he throw something at you?	1	2
412.	Did he push, grab or shove you?	1	2
413.	Did he slap you?	1	2
414.	Did he kick, bite, or hit you with his fist?	1	2
415.	Did he hit or try to hit you with something other than hand or fist?	1	2
416.	Did he choke you?	1	2
417.	Did he beat you up?	1	2
418.	Did he threaten you with a knife or gun?	1	2
419.	Did he use a knife or gun?	1	2

INTERVIEWER: IF YES TO ANY OF THE ABOVE, ASK QUESTION
419 - 422
IF ALL NO, GO TO QUESTION 423

419.	Were you given any medical treatment (at the scene)?	1	2
420.	Were you offered treatment (at the scene but decided against it?	1	2
421.	Were you taken to the hospital?	1	2

IF YES to HOSPITAL, ASK: 422.

422.	Did you stay overnight at the hospital?	1	2
423.	During this incident, were the police called?	1	2

IF YES, ASK QUESTION 424:

424. Who called the police?
1. Victim
2. Child
3. Other family member
4. Neighbor
5. Friend
6. Don't know
7. Other Specify_____

425. INTERVIEWER: Enter the number of days of this incident after
the Presenting Incident here _____(01-999)

SECTION G: RELATIONSHIP ABUSE HISTORY

Now what I'd like to do is get an idea of what your relationship's been like BEFORE the police were here the other day/night (time of presenting incident).

INTERVIEWER: PRECEDE EACH ITEM WITH

In the 6 months before the Presenting Incident about how many separate times has he?:

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 or more

AND THEN, About how many separate times has he done this since you've known him? (0-99)

	Last 6 months	Total
426-427 Threatened to hurt you in any way?	_____	____
428-429 Actually hit you, slapped you, hurt or tried to hurt you in some way?	_____	____
430-431 Threatened to hurt another family member?	_____	____
432-433 Actually hit, slapped, hurt or tried to hurt another member of your family?	_____	____
434-435 Threatened to damage property?	_____	____
436-437 Actually damaged property?	_____	____

IF ANY OCCURRENCE, ASK:

438. In the last 6 months, about how often have you called the police, because of problems with him?

0 1 2 3 4 5   6 or more

439. About how many times since you've known him?
0 1 2 3 4 5   6 or more

SECTION H: FAMILY BACKGROUND AND EARLY ABUSE HISTORY

VICTIM FAMILY BACKGROUND
   I'd like to get a little information on what your family was like.
   Could you tell me which of the following you lived with?

   Did you live with your...

		YES	NO
440.	Mother	1	2
441.	Father	1	2
442.	Stepmother	1	2
443.	Stepfather	1	2
444.	Older brothers	1	2
445.	Older sisters	1	2
446.	Younger brothers	1	2
447.	Younger sisters	1	2
448.	Stepbrothers	1	2
449.	Stepsisters	1	2
450.	Half-brothers	1	2
451.	Half-sisters	1	2
452.	Any grandparents	1	2
453.	Any cousins or other kin	1	2

454. From the time you were born until about age six,
     what parents were you mainly living with?
     1. Mother mainly
     2. Father mainly
     3. Mother + father
     4. Mother + stepfather
     5. Father + stepmother
     6. Other Specify_____

455. After about age six, what parents did you mainly live with?
     1. Mother mainly
     2. Father mainly
     3. Mother + father
     4. Mother + stepfather
     5. Father + stepmother
     6. Other_____

456. While you were growing up, was your mother ever slapped, hit, or
hurt by your father/stepfather?
1. Yes   2. No

    457. IF YES: Was this once or twice, three to five times or six
        times or more?
        1. Once or twice   2. Three to five   3. Six or more

458. How often did your mother call the police to complain?
1. Never   2. Once or twice   3. Three to five   4. Six or more

459. If appropriate: How often was your father/stepfather ever
arrested for abusing your mother:
1. Never   2. Once or twice   3. Three to five   4. Six or more

460. Overall, how would you describe your parents' relationship during
your growing up years?

Would you say it was...
1. Very happy
2. Happy
3. Mixed
4. Unhappy, or
5. Very unhappy

Now I'd like to ask you a few questions about growing up experiences, first, things that happened to you before you turned 18 years old.

About how often would you say each of the following happened to you... Would you say once or twice, a few times, or six times or more, or perhaps never...?

Before 18, how often did someone in your family, or a relative or someone else...

FREQUENCY CODE
   0. Never
   1. Once or twice
   2. 3-5 times

	(1) Frequency Code	(2) Relationship Code	(3) First Age (0-18)
3. 6 or more times			
461. Throw something at you?	_____	_____	_____
462. Push, grab or shove you?	_____	_____	_____
463. Slap you?	_____	_____	_____
464. Kick, bite or hit you with a fist?	_____	_____	_____
465. Hit or try to hit you with something? (other than hand or fist)	_____	_____	_____
466. Choke you?	_____	_____	_____
467. Beat you up?	_____	_____	_____
468. Threaten you with a knife or gun?	_____	_____	_____
469. Use a knife or gun (against you)	_____	_____	_____
470. Grab you or feel you or kiss you in a way that was sexually threatening?	_____	_____	_____
471. Try or succeed in touching your breasts or genitals against your will?	_____	_____	_____
472. Try or succeed in getting you to touch their genitals against your will?	_____	_____	_____
473. Try or succeed in getting you to have intercourse against your will?	_____	_____	_____

AFTER COMPLETING THE LIST, GO BACK TO ANY POSITIVE ITEM AND ASK:
Who was it that _____(item).

USE THE FOLLOWING CODES AND ENTER IN RELATIONSHIP COLUMN. IF MORE
THAN ONE PERSON, ASK WHO DID IT MOST OFTEN AND ENTER THIS CODE FIRST,
WITH OTHERS FOLLOWING.

1. Mother   9. Other family relative
2. Father   10. Dating person
3. Brother   11. Cohabiting Relationship-Previous
4. Sister   12. Cohabiting Relationship-Present
5. Stepfather   13. Husband-Previous
6. Stepmother   14. Husband-Present
7. Step sibling/half sibling   15. Stranger
8. Uncle, grandfather   16. Other:Specify_____

THEN ASK, HOW OLD WERE YOU WHEN THIS FIRST HAPPENED? ENTER AGE IN
COLUMN 3.

We're almost through now, there's just a little bit left to ask.

474. Would you say that your_____ has any problem with alcohol,
     or drug use or perhaps both?
     1. Alcohol   3. Both
     2. Drugs   4. Neither

     475. IF BOTH: Would you say that his major problemis with
           alcohol or drugs...or about the same?
           1. Alcohol   2. Drugs   3. Same

476. In general, how often does he consume alcoholic beverages--that
     is, beer, wine or liquor? Would you say:
      1. Never   4. 1-2 days/week
      2. Less than one day per month   5. 3-4 days/week
      3. 1-3 days/month   6. 5-6 days/week
                                       7. Daily

477. On a day when he does drink alcoholic beverages, on the average,
     how many drinks does he have? By a "drink" we mean 12 oz. of
     beer, or 1-1/2 ozs. of hard liquor or 5 oz. of wine?
     ___number of drinks when drinking (0-99)

478. About how often does he get drunk? Would you say:
     1. Never   4. Often
     2. Rarely   5. Very often
     3. Occasionally   6. Almost always

479. In general, how often do you consume alcoholic beverages?
     1. Never   4. 1-2 days/week
     2. less than one day per month   5. 3-4 days/week
     3. 1-3 days/month   6. 5-6 days/week
                                       7. Daily

480. On a day when you drink alcoholic beverages, on the average how
     many drinks do you have?
     _____number of drinks when drinking (0-9)

481. About how often do you get drunk:

     1. Never   4. Often
     2. Rarely   5. Very often
     3. Occasionally   6. Almost always

482. Has he used any of the following drugs in the last six months?

	YES	NO	FREQUENCY CODE
482. Heroin, methadone, other narcotics. Slang:	1	2	_____
483. Cocaine. Slang:	1	2	_____
484. Crack	1	2	_____
485. Marijuana/hashish. Slang:	1	2	_____
486. Hallucinogens. Slang:	1	2	_____
487. Amphetamines. Slang:	1	2	_____

488. Other: Specify_____

INTERVIEWER: FOR EACH DRUG TAKEN, ASK:

How often during the last month would you say he has used
_____? Would you say........THEN ENTER CORRECT CODE
IN FREQUENCY COLUMN.
1. Never   4. 1-2 days/week
2. Less than one day per month   5. 3-4 days/week
3. 1-3 days/month   6. 5-6 days/week
                                  7. Daily

489. Have you used any of the following drugs in the last six months?
1. Never   4. 1-2 days/week
2. Less than one day per month   5. 3-4 days/week
3. 1-3 days/month   6. 5-6 days/week

490. When your _____ is not using alcohol or drugs, are you afraid
of him? Would you say...
1. Very often   2. Often   3. Occasionally   4. Never

491. When he is using alcohol or drugs, are you afraid of him? Would
you say...
1. Very often   2. Often   3. Occasionally   4. Never

ALCOHOL LEGITIMACY SCALE

I'd like to read several statements and for each, would you please
tell me if you STRONGLY AGREE, AGREE, DISAGREE, STRONGLY DISAGREE, OR
DON'T KNOW. (give card with possible responses)

492. Wives should not hold alcoholic husbands responsible
     for what they do.   SA A D SD DK

493. My relationship with my husband (or boyfriend)
     would be better if he didn't drink.   SA A D SD DK

494. I can imagine situations in which it's okay for
     a man to slap his girlfriend.   SA A D SD DK

495. A wife should accept her husband's bad moods if
     he's been drinking.   SA A D SD DK

496. I cannot imagine a situation in which it's okay
     for a woman to slap her husband/boyfriend.   SA A D SD DK

497. When women drink a lot, they should still be
     responsible for what they do or say.   SA A D SD DK

498. Most people don't really know what they're doing
     when they've had a lot to drink.   SA A D SD DK

499. I cannot imagine a situation in which it's okay for
     a man to slap his wife.   SA A D SD DK

500. When women drink a lot, they do not really
     mean it if they act tough or hostile to men.   SA A D SD DK

501. It's okay for a man to slap his wife in self-
     defense or if she is hysterical.   SA A D SD DK

502. In situations in which a married couple disagrees,
     the wife should usually go along with her husband's
     wishes.   SA A D SK DK

503. When men drink a lot they really mean it if they
     act tough or hostile to women.   SA A D SK DK

504. It's a wife's obligation to forgive her husband
     if he slapped her while under the influence of
     alcohol.   SA A D SK DK

505. Husbands should hold alcoholic wives responsible
     for what they do.   SA A D SK DK

SECTION J: VICTIM'S HELP-SEEKING ACTION

Sometimes people try different kinds of help in dealing with problems of abuse in relationships. Could you tell me how many times you have <u>ever</u> done any of these because of an abuse problem...never, once, twice...or, however many times it has been:

ENTER ACTUAL FREQUENCE IN COL. 1   (1)
                                                                         Total
                                                                         <u>Times</u>

506. Talked to a counselor or social work person. (01)   _____

507. Talked to a minister. (02)   _____

508. Talked to a lawyer or another type of legal person. (03)   _____

509. Phoned someone at the Victim's Assistance Program (04)   _____

510. Gone to the Victim's Assistance to talk with someone. (05)   _____

511. Called to a Shelter for Battered Women. (06)   _____

512. Gone to the Shelter just to talk. (07)   _____

513. Stayed overnight at the Shelter. (08)   _____

514. Called the police yourself because of a problem. (09)   _____

515. Gone to see a Magistrate or Clerk but without actually signing a complaint or warrant. (10)   _____

516. Saw a Magistrate or Clerk and signed a complaint or warrant. (11   _____

517. Appeared in Court as a Victim of Spouse Abuse. (12)   _____

IF <u>YES</u> TO ANY OF THE ABOVE:

518. Did any of these help reduce the abuse problems for at least a while?
     1. Yes 2. No.

     IF YES, WHAT SEEMED TO HELP

519. ENTER UP TO 3 CODES HERE OF ACTIONS THAT HELPED

INTERVIEWER: CODES APPEAR IN BRACKETS

_____   _____   _____

SECTION K

520. Are you working full time, part time, or not at all right now?
     1. Full time   2. Part time   3. Not working

521. When you are working, what do you do?_____

522. How about your husband/partner, is he working full time, part
     time or not at all right now?
     1. Full time   2. Part time   3. Not at all

                              523. IF NOT WORKING: How long has
                                   he been unemployed?

                                   _____
                                        (0-99 weeks)

524. When he is working, what is his main occupation...what does he
     do?

     _____

525. Could you tell me about what your monthly take home pay is (OR,
     IF NOT WORKING NOW,..............was the last time you were
     working? $_____/month

526. Could you tell me about what _____'s monthly take
     home pay is (OR, IF NOT WORKING NOW,.................was the
     last time he was working?

     $_____/month

527. Who pays the mortgage/rent here...is it mainly you, mainly
     your _____, or is it pretty much joint?
     1. Victim   2. Partner   3. Joint

528. Do you (OR, Do you and _____) receive any type
     of public assistance or welfare money?
     1. YES   2. NO

I really can't thank you enough for taking so much time. the
information you've given us is bound to be of help in trying to figure
out what to do about problems of abuse. Your time and effort have
really meant a lot. (OR, USE OWN WORDS).

SECTION L: INTERVIEWER IMPRESSIONS

To be completed immediately after conclusion of interview and saying
goodbye to Victim.

529. What was Victim's <u>initial</u> (first half hour) attitude toward the
     interview?
     1. Open and cooperative
     2. Guarded/wary
     3. Somewhat fearful
     4. Very fearful

530. What was Victim's attitude toward the interview at the end (last
     half hour)?
     1. Open and cooperative
     2. Guarded/wary
     3. Somewhat fearful
     4. Very fearful

531. Were there others present during a major part of the interview?
     1. Yes   2. No
          If yes, who? (Check all that apply)
          1. Child(ren) under 6 years old
          2. Children 6-13 years old
          3. Children 13 and above
          4. Victim's partner
          5. Other family member Who?_____
          6___Other. Who?_____

532. Were there others present in the house/apartment during a major
     part of the interview, although not in immediate presence?
     1. Yes   2. No
          If yes, who? (Check all that apply)
          1. Child(ren) under 6 years old
          2. Children 6-13 years old
          3. Children 13 and above
          4. Victim's partner
          5. Other family member Who?_____
          6. Other. Who?_____

533. Do <u>you think</u> Victim will participate in another face-to-face
     interview in a few months?
     1. Very doubtful   3. Probably
     2. Doubtful   4. Very probably

534. Do <u>you think</u> Victim would participate in a telephone interview in
     a few months?
     1. Very doubtful   3. Probably
     2. Doubtful   4. Very probably

535. What is your estimate of family's/couple'/s SES?
     1. Poverty level or close to it.
     2. Working class family
     3. Borderline working class-middle class
     4. Pretty definite middle class
     5. Upper middle class or higher

536. Did you personally feel safe conducting the interview?

    1. Yes   2. No
              IF NO, PLEASE EXPLAIN _____

              _____

537. How would you feel about interviewing this person again, in basically the same circumstances/surroundings?

    1. Fine, no problem
    2. Mixed, but probably ok
    3. Would rather not
    4. Do not want to

538. LENGTH OF INTERVIEW _____MIN. (0-999)

539. # of days between Presenting Incident & interview_____

540. Date of interview _____ _____ _____

541. Complaint # _____

542. Interviewer ID #_____

543. Suspect ID #_____

OTHER COMMENTS

SIX MONTH INTERVIEW

INFORMED CONSENT STATEMENT

My name is   , and I am one of the interviewers with
the Charlotte Spouse Assault Study. I'd be glad to provide identification
if you'd like.

As you know because of your previous participation, this study is being
conducted by researchers at the University of North Carolina at Charlotte,
along with the Charlotte Police Department. If you have any questions
about the study, you may call Dr. Ira Hutchison at UNCC. His number is
547-2535.

The purpose of this research is to talk to women who have been involved in
domestic disputes where the police have gotten involved. We are trying to
find out if what the police do helps reduce further disputes or assaults.
This research may not be of help to you, but hopefully it will help us
find ways to cut down on the problem of domestic violence.

This interview will last about 30 minutes, and you will be paid for your
time ($25 if interviewed at home; $30 if at office). Your participation
in the interview is completely voluntary. If any of the questions or the
interview itself make you uncomfortable, please tell me; you are free to
skip any questions you don't like or even to cancel the interview after we
have started.

Whatever you tell me will be held in total confidence. After I turn in
this interview to the researchers, the cover sheet with your name is torn
off and kept in a locked file. Your answers are then assigned an ID
number. No one in the Charlotte Police Department will have any access to
your answers. When reports are written, answers will be combined from
lots of people so it is not possible to identify any individual. We are
sure that we can guarantee the confidentiality of your answers.

If you would like to go ahead with the interview, I'd like to get your
signature on this page to show that I have read this page to you and that
you understand what we are doing. This page will be kept separate from
any of your answers. Do you have any questions I might answer before we
start?

Six Month

INTERVIEWER: PLEASE FILL-IN THE BLANKS BELOW BEFORE BEGINNING WITH QUESTION #1.

We appreciate your willingness to be interviewed again.

That interview was on_____month/day; so that time

would have been about_____months/weeks ago. What we'd

like to ask about today is what's been happening since that last

interview. (INTERVIEWER: IF POSSIBLE TRY TO "TIE DOWN" THE FIRST

INTERVIEW TIME WITH AN EVENT: E.G. "right before Thanksgiving," or

"between Christmas and New Year" or "right after the big snowstorm."

(Skip this suggestion if you think V has the last interview time

firmly fixed in mind).

1. At the time of that interview in _____month you
       1. were married to
       2. were separated from
       3. were divorced from   _____
       4. were living with   (NAME OF OFFENDER)
       5. had stopped living with

2. What is your relationship with _____(offender)
    right now?
       1. Married   4. Cohabiting
       2. Divorced   5. Ex-Cohabitants
       3. Separated

Using the chart below, determine the relationship now and at the time
of the first interview. The number you arrive at is the question
number you go to next.

CHART

3.   IF MARRIED OR COHABITING: Have there been any periods of time
     since then (the last interview) that you have been living apart?
     1. Yes   2. No   GO TO Q. 30.

          4. IF YES: Could you tell me if this was just one time living

             apart, or more than one time (IF ASKED, living apart here

             means for one week or more).
                  1   2   3   4   5   6 or more times

          5. Who was it that left, you or him?
                  1. Victim   2. Offender   3. Both

          6. ASK MOST APPROPRIATE: Did you want him to leave/did he

             want you to leave?
                  1. Yes   2. No

In the _____weeks (INTERVIEWER: state number of weeks)

since the last interview, how many weeks would you say you spent

most of the week living together?

7. _____number of weeks (01-99)

8. Do you remember when he/you first left?

_____ _____ _____ Date
month   day   year

9. Do you remember when he/you returned that time?

_____ _____ _____ Date
month   day   year

What caused you two to split up for awhile, was it one thing or

several things?
INTERVIEWER: (USE THE CODES INDICATED BELOW)
                                        CODE
   10. FIRST THING MENTIONED   _____
   11. SECOND   _____
   12. THIRD   _____

13. Of the different reasons you've mentioned, what was the most
    important reason?   Code of most important _____

   1. His use of money   13. Her use of money
   2. His employ-unemployment   14. Her employ/unemployment
   3. His drinking/drugs   15. Her drinking/drugs
   4. His treatment of kids   16. Her treatment of kids
   5. His extramarital or   17. Her extramarital or other
        other women   men
   6. His treatment of kin   18. Her treatment of kin
   7. His friends   19. Her friends
   8. His household tasks   20. Her household tasks
   9. His nagging   21. Her nagging
  10. His work around house   22. Her work around house
  11. His alimony/support payments 23. Her alimony/support payments
  12. His abusiveness   24. Her abusiveness

  25. Other_____

      IF PHYSICAL ABUSE IS NOT MENTIONED, ASK:

14. Was his physical abuse any part of the reason for living apart
    for awhile?
    1. Yes   2. No

    IF VERBAL ABUSE IS NOT MENTIONED, ASK:
15. Was his verbal abuse any part of the reason for living apart
    for awhile?
    1. Yes   2. No

SKIP IF BLATANTLY OBVIOUS: Since the last interview, would you say your relationship has been under a lot of stress, moderate stress, or relatively little stress or no stress?

16a. VICTIM ANSWER
      1. lot   2. moderate   3. little   4. none

IF BLATANTLY OBVIOUS

16b. <u>INTERVIEWER ANSWER</u>
      1. Lot   2. Moderate   3. Little   4. None

SKIP IF BLATANTLY OBVIOUS: Since the last interview, how would you describe your relationship with him?

17a. VICTIM ANSWER
      1. very satisfying   3. somewhat dissatisfying
      2. somewhat satisfying   4. very dissatisfying

IF BLATANTLY OBVIOUS

17b. <u>INTERVIEWER ANSWER</u>
      1. very satisfying   3. somewhat dissatisfying
      2. somewhat satisfying   4. very dissatisfying

THIS CONCLUDES THE INTRODUCTORY SECTION FOR CURRENTLY MARRIED OR CURRENTLY COHABITING COUPLES: I.E. COUPLES WHO WERE MARRIED AT THE TIME OF THE FIRST INTERVIEW AND ARE STILL MARRIED NOW; SAME THING FOR COHABITING COUPLES

18. IF RELATIONSHIP STATUS UNCHANGED (EXCLUDES MARRIED AND COHABS)
    Since the last interview, have you had any periods of time while you and _____(offender) were living together?
    1. Yes   2. No   GO TO Q. 20
      19. IF YES: In the_____weeks (Interviewer: state number of weeks) since the last interview, how many weeks would you say you spent most of the week living together?
                                        number of weeks_____(1-99)

      20. Since the last interview, about how many days or evenings have you spent together? (This means time spent together but <u>not</u> living together?)
                                        number of days/evenings_____(0-999)

IF RELATIONSHIP STATUS CHANGED:
    EXAMPLES: WERE   married   NOW divorced/separated
                 WERE   cohabitants NOW ex-cohabitants

21. ASK: Who was it that changed the relationship, mainly you or him?
    1. Victim   2. Offender   3. Both

22. In the_____weeks (INTERVIEWER: state number of weeks since the last interview, how many weeks would you say you spent most of the week living together?
                                        number of weeks_____(1-99)

What caused you to split up? Was it one thing or several things?
INTERVIEWER: USE CODES INDICATED BELOW

                                                           CODE
     23. First thing mentioned   _____
     24. Second thing mentioned   _____
     25. Third thing mentioned   _____

26. Of the different reasons you've mentioned, what was the most
    important reason?

                 Code of most important_____

1. His use of money	13. Her use of money
2. His employ/unemployment	14. Her employ/unemployment
3. His drinking/drugs	15. Her drinking/drugs
4. His treatment of kids	16. Her treatment of kids
5. His extramarital or other women	17. Her extramarital or other men
6. His treatment of kin	18. Her treatment of kin
7. His friends	19. Her friends
8. His household tasks	20. Her household tasks
9. His nagging	21. Her nagging
10. His work around house	22. Her work around house
11. His alimony/support payments	23. Her alimony/support payments
12. His abusiveness	24. Her abusiveness

    25.Other_____

27. Was his physical abuse any part of the reason?
    1. Yes   2. No

    IF VERBAL ABUSE IS NOT MENTIONED, ASK:

28. Was his verbal abuse any part of the reason?
    1. Yes   2. No

29. INTERVIEWER: Does one of the preceding sets of questions
    adequately capture the relationship status of this victim?
    1. Yes   2. No

    IF NO: Please Describe

_____

_____

_____

Now I'd like to ask you about what's been happening in the time we've been talking about. So these questions are all about what's happened in the last weeks/months since the first interview.

30. Since then, has he THREATENED to hurt you in any way?
        1. Yes   2. No   9. DK
        IF NO, GO TO Q. 34

        IF YES, ASK 31-33
         31. How many separate times has this happened?
             1   2   3   4   5 or more 8 NA 9 DK

         32. How soon was it after the interview we've been
            talking about was it that he first threatened you?
             I: ENTER EXACT NUMBER OF WEEKS AFTER FI THAT
                FIRST THREAT OCCURRED _____WEEKS (1-99)

         33. IF MORE THAN ONE THREAT, ASK: When was it that he
            most recently threatened you?
             I: SAME INSTRUCTIONS AS ABOVE ____WEEKS (1-99)

34. Since the interview, has he ACTUALLY hit you,
    slapped you or tried to hurt you in any way?
        1 Yes   2 No   9 DK
        IF NO, GO TO Q. 38

        IF YES, ASK 35
        35. How many separate times has he done this?
             1 2 3 4 5 or more   9 DK

        36. How soon (after the first interview) was it
            that he did this the FIRST time?
            I: ENTER EXACT NUMBER OF WEEKS AFTER FI THAT V
               WAS HIT, SLAPPED, HURT OR TRIED TO HURT
                                  ____WEEKS (1-99)

37. IF MORE THAN ONE HIT, ETC., ASK: When was the most recent time
    that he did this?
     I: SAME INSTRUCTIONS AS ABOVE _____WEEKS (1-99)

38. Since the (first interview), has he THREATENED to hurt any
    member of the family?

    1 Yes 2 No   9 DK

    IF NO, GO TO Q. 42
    IF YES, ASK 39 - 41

39. How many separate times has he done this (since FI)?
               1 2 3 4 5 or more   8 NA 9 DK

        40. How soon (after PI) was it that he FIRST threatened
            someone?
            I: ENTER EXACT NUMBER OF WEEKS HERE ____WEEKS(1-99)

41. IF MORE THAN ONE THREAT, ASK: When was the most
recent time that he's threatened someone?
I: SAME INSTRUCTIONS AS ABOVE ____WEEKS (1-99)

42. Since the incident we've been talking about, has he ACTUALLY
hit, slapped, hurt or tried to hurt any member of the family?
1 Yes 2 No 9 DK

IF NO, GO TO 46

IF YES, ASK 43-45
43. How many separate times has he done this to a family
member?
1 2 3 4 5 or more 8 NA 9 DK

44. How soon was it (after FI) that he FIRST did this?
I: ENTER EXACT NUMBER OF WEEKS HERE ____WEEKS (1-99)

45. IF MORE THAN ONE EPISODE, ASK: When was the most recent
time that he's done this?

I: SAME INSTRUCTIONS AS ABOVE ____WEEKS (1-99)

46. Has he THREATENED to damage any property (since the FI)?
1 Yes 2 No 9 DK

IF NO, GO TO Q. 50

IF YES, ASK 47 - 49
47. How many separate times has he made this kind of a threat
(since the FI)?
1 2 3 4 5 or more 8 NA 9 DK

48. How soon was it (after the FI) that he FIRST threatened
to damage property?

I: ENTER EXACT NUMBER OF WEEKS HERE ____WEEKS (1-99)

49. IF MORE THAN ONE EPISODE OF THREATENED DAMAGE, ASK: When
was the most recent time that he's made such a threat?

I: ENTER EXACT NUMBER OF WEEKS HERE ____WEEKS (1-99)

50. Since the (first interview), has he ACTUALLY damaged any property?
1 Yes 2 No 9 DK

IF NO, GO TO NEXT PAGE

IF YES, ASK 51 - 53

51. How many separate times has he actually done some damage to
property (since the FI)?
1 2 3 4 5 or more 8 NA 9 DK

52. How soon was it (after FI) that he first did some
    property damage?
        I: ENTER EXACT NUMBER OF WEEKS AFTER FI
                              .   ____(1-99)

53. IF MORE THAN ONE EPISODE OF PROPERTY DAMAGE, ASK:
    When was the most recent time that he's damaged some
    property?
        I: ENTER EXACT NUMBER OF WEEKS AFTER FI___(1-99)

INTERVIEWER
    The goal of this section is to get more detailed information on
the FIRST OCCURRENCE of anything after the first interview, and -
if there has been more than one repeat - detailed information on the
MOST RECENT OCCURRENCE of anything.
    IF THERE HAVE BEEN NO REPEAT INCIDENTS...GO TO PAGE 19
    IF THERE HAS BEEN ANY REPEAT INCIDENT, READ BELOW:

The possibilities are:

A. Single behavior only   e.g. only one type of behavior
    Single day only   on only one day.
B. Multiple behaviors   e.g. victim is threatened AND he
    Single day only   also threatens one of the kids,
                                   but both happen on the same day.

C. Single behavior only   e.g. victim is hurt on two different
    Multiple days   days.

D. Multiple behaviors   e.g. Case 1: victim is threatened and
    Multiple days   hurt on the same day; three days
                                   later he threatens one of the kids

                                   Case 2: on one day, the victim is
                                   actually hurt, on another day he
                                   threatens property damage, on
                                   another day he threatens victim.

A. SINGLE BEHAVIOR/SINGLE DAY
    If violence to victim   Complete p 9
    If violence to other family   p 10, 11
    If any kind of threat   p 12
    If actual property damage   p 13

    Then, after doing one of these four, GO TO PAGE 19

B. MULTIPLE BEHAVIORS/SINGLE DAY ONLY
    Suppose that nothing happens for 4 days after the First Interview.

    Then, on the 5th day after the FI, victim is hit, the male
    threatens to hurt one of the kids, and he does some property
    damage...thus, three different behaviors on the first occurrence
    day.

    Your task is to select the most serious of what has actually

happened on that same day (e.g. the 5th day) and complete the
appropriate set of questions.

USE THE SERIOUSNESS SEQUENCE INDICATED ABOVE IN A, COMPLETE ONE OF THE
4SETS OF QUESTIONS, THEN GO TO PAGE 18.

C. SINGLE BEHAVIOR ONLY/MULTIPLE WEEKS

Suppose that in the time since the first interview that V was slapped
in the 3rd week, punched in the 9th week, slapped again on the 10th
week, and kicked in the 12th week. Suppose further that the second
interview is being conducted on the 15th week after the FI.

This case would be considered to be a SINGLE type of behavior (i.e.,
everything that happened fits in the violence against victim category
which occurred on MULTIPLE DAYS.

Select the FIRST OCCURRENCE of this and select the MOST RECENT
OCCURRENCE OF THIS, and for each of these two occurrences complete the
appropriate set of questions.

		FIRST		RECENT
If violence against victim		9	AND	14
If violence against other		10, 11		15, 16
If any kind of threat		12		17
If actual property damage		13		18

        THEN GO TO PAGE 19

D. MULTIPLE BEHAVIOR/MULTIPLE DAYS

These instructions are basically a combination of B and C.
EXAMPLE

Suppose that the FIRST OCCURRENCE of anything is the 4th day after the
PI, and the victim is threatened; on the 8th week he threatens her and
hits her; on the 12th week he damages her car. It is now the 13th
week since the FI.
    :You select the first occurrence (victim threat) and ask the
     appropriate set of questions from the FIRST OCCURRENCE set.
     Since the incident on the 8th week is neither the FIRST nor the
     MOST RECENT, we skip that here and go on to the MOST RECENT
     (damage to car) and ask the damage set of questions for the MOST
     Recent occurrence.

    COMPLETE EACH OF THESE TWO CATEGORIES, THEN GO TO PAGE 19

EXAMPLE

Suppose that the FIRST OCCURRENCE of anything is on the 8th week after
the FI. There is violence against victim <u>and</u> property damage; on the
10th. week there is a threat against her; on the 14th week he hits one
of the kids; on the 18th week he threatens victim. It is now the 21st
week after the FI.

> :The 8th week constitutes the first occurrence. You have to
> select the most serious type of behavior that has happened (in
> this case violence against victim is more serious than
> property damage) if more than one thing has happened on the
> FIRST OCCURRENCE day. Complete the appropriate questions on
> the most serious of the four types of behaviors. We skip the
> middle two incidents, and go to the MOST RECENT (on the 18th
> week) and ask the damage questions from this set. Had there
> been a more serious occurrence on the 18th week, we would
> choose to ask about that instead.

> COMPLETE THE TWO MOST APPROPRIATE CATEGORIES
> THEN GO TO PAGE 19

INTERVIEWER

If there has been an episode of "violence against victim" (a "yes"
to question 34 on p. 6) which will not be captured with detailed
questions in either the FIRST occurrence section or the MOST RECENT
occurrence section, then ask the set, INTERIM VIOLENCE AGAINST VICTIM
which follows the MOST RECENT occurrence set. If there has been no
violence against victim, or if this will be captured, skip this page
when you get to it.

SET 1. FIRST OCCURRENCE

A. PHYSICAL VIOLENCE AGAINST VICTIM: FIRST OCCURRENCE

I'D LIKE TO ASK YOU A FEW MORE QUESTIONS ABOUT THE FIRST TIME HE HIT, SLAPPED, OR TRIED TO HURT YOU:

Were you hurt or injured in any of the following ways?:   YES   NO

		YES	NO
54.	Were you shot with a gun?	1	2
55.	Were you cut with a knife?	1	2
56.	Were you hit on the head and blacked out?	1	2
57.	Did you have any broken bones or teeth?	1	2
58.	Were you scratched or bruised?	1	2
59.	Did you have any immediate aches or pains?	1	2
60.	Did he throw something at you?	1	2
61.	Did he push, grab or shove you?	1	2
62.	Did he slap you?	1	2
63.	Did he kick, bite, or hit you with his fist?	1	2
64.	Did he hit or try to hit you with something other than hand or fist?	1	2
65.	Did he choke you?	1	2
66.	Did he beat you up?	1	2
67.	Did he threaten you with a knife or gun?	1	2
68.	Did he use a knife or gun?	1	2

> INTERVIEWER: IF YES TO ANY OF THE ABOVE, ASK QUESTION
> 69 - 72
> IF ALL NO, GO TO QUESTION 73

69.	Were you given any medical treatment (at the scene)?	1	2
70.	Were you offered treatment (at the scene but decided		
71.	against it?	1	2
71.	Were you taken to the hospital?	1	2
	IF YES to HOSPITAL, ASK: 72		
72.	Did you stay overnight at the hospital?	1	2
73.	During this incident, were the police called?	1	2

> IF YES, ASK QUESTION 74.

74. Who called the police?
    1. Victim
    2. Child
    3. Other family member
    4. Neighbor
    5. Friend
    6. Don't know
    7. Other Specify_____

INTERVIEWER: If there has been a MOST RECENT occurrence of anything, go to the appropriate page in that section. If there has been no MOST RECENT occurrence of anything, go to INTERIM VIOLENCE page 19.

B. PHYSICAL VIOLENCE <u>AGAINST OTHER FAMILY</u>: FIRST OCCURRENCE

You mentioned that _____weeks after the interview that he didn't hurt you, but that he hurt you or tried to hurt another family member?

75. Who was it that he hit, slapped, hurt or tried to hurt?
    (CIRCLE ALL THAT APPLY)
    1. Victim child   5. Partner parent
    2. Partner child   6. Victim other relative
    3. Joint child   7. Other family: Specify who
    4. Victim parent

                                   _____

                                   8. Other non-relative: Specify

                                      who_____

INTERVIEWER: IF ONLY ONE FAMILY MEMBER HURT, GO TO Q. 78
              IF MORE THAN ONE PERSON HURT, ASK Q. 76
    76. Ok, he went after _____ and _____ and

        _____. Who would you say was hurt the most, or who
        did he try to hurt the most?
        1. Victim child   5. Partner parent
        2. Partner child   6. Victim other relative
        3. Joint child   7. Other family: Specify who:
        4. Victim parent

                                      _____

                                      8. Other non-relative: Specify

                                      _____

        IF A CHILD WAS HURT, THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS SHOULD BE ASKED
        WITH THE CHILD AS THE "MOST HURT" PERSON," EVEN IF SOMEONE
        ELSE WAS ALSO HURT.
        EXCEPTION TO THIS: IF THERE IS A BIG DIFFERENCE BETWEEN WHAT
                            HAPPENED TO CHILD AND WHAT HAPPENED TO
                            ANOTHER (e.g. VICTIM MOTHER), WITH THE
                            OTHER PERSON CLEARLY BEING THE "MOST HURT"
                            PERSON, THEN ASK THE "MOST HURT" QUESTIONS
                            ABOUT <u>THE OTHER</u>

    77. CODE HERE_____WHO THE FOLLOWING ANSWERS REFER TO

        SAME AS ABOVE: MOST HURT = (Code) 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

Was (Most hurt person)_____hurt or injured in any of the
following ways?
                                                    YES NO
    78. Was he/she shot with a gun?   1   2
    79. Was he/she cut with a knife?   1   2
    80. Was he/she hit on the head and blacked out? 1   2
    81. Did he/she have any broken bones or teeth?   1   2
    82. Was he/she scratched or bruised?   1   2

		YES	NO
83.	Did he/she have any immediate aches or pains?	1	2
84.	Did he/she throw something at him/her?	1	2
85.	Did he/she push, grab or shove him/her?	1	2
86.	Did he/she slap him/her?	1	2
87.	Did he/she kick, bite, or hit him/her with his/her fist?	1	2
88.	Did he/she hit or try to hit him/her with something other than hand or fist?	1	2
89.	Did he/she choke him/her?	1	2
90.	Did he/she beat him/her up?	1	2
91.	Did he/she threaten him/her with a knife or gun?	1	2
92.	Did he/she use a knife or gun?	1	2

INTERVIEWER: IF YES TO ANY OF THE ABOVE, ASK QUESTION
93 - 96

IF ALL NO, GO TO QUESTION 97.

		YES	NO
93.	Was he/she given any medical treatment (at the scene)?	1	2
94.	Was he/she offered treatment (at the scene but decided against it?	1	2
95.	Was he/she taken to the hospital?	1	2

IF YES to HOSPITAL, ASK: 96.

		YES	NO
96.	Did he/she stay overnight at the hospital?	1	2

		YES	NO
97.	During this incident, were the police called?	1	2

IF YES, ASK QUESTION 98

98. Who called the police?
   1. Victim   4. Neighbor
   2. Child   5. Friend
   3. Other family member   6. Don't know
                                7. Other Specify_____

INTERVIEWER: If there has been a MOST RECENT occurrence of anything,
go to the appropriate page in that section. If there has been no MOST
RECENT occurrence of anything, go to INTERIM VIOLENCE page 19.

C. THREATS: FIRST OCCURRENCE

During this incident what did he/your partner threaten to do?

Did he...	YES	NO
99. Threaten to hurt you?	1	2
100. Threaten to physically hurt a child?	1	2
101. Threaten anyone with a knife or gun?	1	2
102. Threaten anyone with another weapon?	1	2
103. Threaten to hurt another family member/ or to hurt them worse?	1	2
104. Threaten to leave you?	1	2
105. Threaten you if you called the police?	1	2
106. Threaten to damage property around the house?	1	2
107. Threaten to kill himself?	1	2
108. Threaten to kill you?	1	2
109. Threaten to do something else?	1	2

SPECIFY:_____

110. During this incident, were the police called?   1   2

        111. IF YES, ASK: Who called the police?
            1. Victim   4. Neighbor
            2. Child   5. Friend, not neighbor
            3. Other family member   6. Don't know
                              7. Other Specify_____

INTERVIEWER: If there has been a MOST RECENT occurrence of anything, go to the appropriate page in that section. If there has been no MOST RECENT occurrence of anything, go to INTERIM VIOLENCE page or to page 19.

D. DAMAGE <u>TO PROPERTY</u>: FIRST OCCURRENCE

You mentioned that he damaged some property_____weeks after the interview.

112. During that incident, what was it that he damaged?

_____

      INTERVIEWER: IF OWNERSHIP ABSOLUTELY CLEAR, SIMPLY CODE THIS ANSWER. IF OWNERSHIP UNCLEAR, ASK:

113. Was this pretty much your own, or his, or was it something you shared in common?
    1. Victim's   2. Partners   3. Shared

114. Could you guess about how much it might cost to fix or replace (item) _____?

    1. less than $10
    2. $10-49
    3. $50-99
    4. $100-199
    5. $200-249
    6. $250-499
    7. $500-999
    8. $1000

115. During this incident, were the police called?
    1. Yes 2. No

    116. IF YES, ASK: Who called the police?
        1. Victim
        2. Child
        3. Other family member
        4. Neighbor
        5. Friend, not neighbor
        6. Don't know
        7. Other Specify_____

INTERVIEWER: If there has been a MOST RECENT occurrence of anything, go to the appropriate page in that section. If there has been no MOST RECENT occurrence of anything, go to INTERIM VIOLENCE page 19.

SET 2. MOST RECENT OCCURRENCE

A. PHYSICAL VIOLENCE AGAINST VICTIM: MOST RECENT

INTERVIEWER: MAKE SURE VICTIM KNOWS WHAT DAY WE'RE TALKING ABOUT HERE

I'D LIKE TO ASK YOU A FEW MORE QUESTIONS ABOUT THIS TIME
HE HIT, SLAPPED, OR TRIED TO HURT YOU:

Were you hurt or injured in any of the following ways?:   YES   NO

117. Were you shot with a gun?   1   2
118. Were you cut with a knife?   1   2
119. Were you hit on the head and blacked out?   1   2
120. Did you have any broken bones or teeth?   1   2
121. Were you scratched or bruised?   1   2

122. Did you have any immediate aches or pains?   1   2
123. Did he throw something at you?   1   2
124. Did he push, grab or shove you?   1   2
125. Did he slap you?   1   2
126. Did he kick, bite, or hit you with his fist?   1   2

127. Did he hit or try to hit you with something other
     than hand or fist?   1   2
128. Did he choke you?   1   2
129. Did he beat you up?   1   2
130. Did he threaten you with a knife or gun?   1   2
131. Did he use a knife or gun?   1   2

     INTERVIEWER: IF YES TO ANY OF THE ABOVE, ASK QUESTION
     132.

     IF ALL NO, GO TO QUESTION 136.

132. Were you given any medical treatment (at the scene)? 1   2
133. Were you offered treatment (at the scene but decided
     against it?   1   2
134. Were you taken to the hospital?   1   2

     IF YES to HOSPITAL, ASK: 135.

135. Did you stay overnight at the hospital?   1   2
136. During this incident, were the police called?   1   2

     IF YES, ASK QUESTION 137

     137. Who called the police?
     1. Victim   4. Neighbor
     2. Child   5. Friend
     3. Other family member   6. Don't know
                              7. Other Specify_____

INTERVIEWER: Go to INTERIM VIOLENCE page 19

A. PHYSICAL VIOLENCE AGAINST OTHER FAMILY: MOST RECENT OCCURRENCE
   INTERVIEWER: MAKE SURE VICTIM KNOWS WHAT DAY WE'RE TALKING ABOUT

   You mentioned that ____weeks after the interview he hurt or
   tried to hurt another family member?

   138. Who was it that he hit, slapped, hurt or tried to hurt?

        (CIRCLE ALL THAT APPLY)

        1. Victim child
        2. Partner child
        3. Joint child
        4. Victim parent
        5. Partner parent
        6. Victim other relative
        7.Other family: Specify who: _____

INTERVIEWER: IF ONLY ONE FAMILY MEMBER HURT, GO TO Q. 141
              IF MORE THAN ONE PERSON HURT, ASK Q. 139

        Ok, he went after _____ and _____ and

   139. _____. Who would you say was hurt the most, or
        who did he try to hurt the most?

        1. Victim child
        2. Partner child
        3. Joint child
        4. Victim parent
        5. Partner parent
        6. Victim other relative
        7. Other family: Specify who: _____

        IF A CHILD WAS HURT, THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS SHOULD BE ASKED
        WITH THE CHILD AS THE "MOST HURT" PERSON," EVEN IF SOMEONE
        ELSE WAS ALSO HURT.
        EXCEPTION TO THIS: IF THERE IS A BIG DIFFERENCE BETWEEN WHAT
                           HAPPENED TO CHILD AND WHAT HAPPENED TO
                           ANOTHER (e.g. VICTIM MOTHER), WITH THE
                           OTHER PERSON CLEARLY BEING THE "MOST HURT"
                           PERSON, THEN ASK THE "MOST HURT" QUESTIONS
                           ABOUT THE OTHER

   140. CODE HERE_____WHO THE FOLLOWING ANSWERS REFER TO

        SAME AS ABOVE MOST HURT = 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

        Was (Most hurt person)_____hurt or injured in any of
        the following ways?

	YES	NO
141. Was he/she shot with a gun?	1	2
142. Was he/she cut with a knife?	1	2
143. Was he/she hit on the head and blacked out?	1	2
144. Did he/she have any broken bones or teeth?	1	2
145. Was he/she scratched or bruised?	1	2

<u>YES</u> <u>NO</u>

146. Did he/she have any immediate aches or pains?   1   2
147. Did he/she throw something at him/her?   1   2
148. Did he/she push, grab or shove him/her   1   2
149. Did he/she slap him/her?   1   2
150. Did he/she kick, bite, or hit him/her with his/her
     fist?   1   2

151. Did he/she hit or try to hit him/her with
     something other than hand or fist?   1   2
152. Did he/she choke him/her?   1   2
153. Did he/she beat him/her up?   1   2
154. Did he/she threaten him/her with a knife or gun? 1   2
155. Did he/she use a knife or gun?   1   2

INTERVIEWER: IF YES TO ANY OF THE ABOVE, ASK
QUESTION 156

IF ALL NO, GO TO QUESTION 160

156. Was he/she given any medical treatment (at the
     scene)?   1   2
157. Was he/she offered treatment (at the scene but
     decided against it?   1   2
158. Was he/she taken to the hospital?   1   2

IF YES to HOSPITAL, ASK: 159

159. Did he/she stay overnight at the hospital?   1   2

160. During this incident, were the police called? 1   2

IF YES, ASK QUESTION 161

161. Who called the police?

1. Victim
2. Child
3. Other family member
4. Neighbor
5. Friend
6. Don't know
7. Other Specify _____

C. THREATS: MOST RECENT OCCURRENCE

MAKE SURE VICTIM KNOWS WHAT DAY WE'RE TALKING ABOUT HERE

During this incident what did he/your partner threaten to do?

Did he...

	YES	NO
162. Threaten to hurt you?	1	2
163. Threaten to physically hurt a child?	1	2
164. Threaten anyone with a knife or gun?	1	2
165. Threaten anyone with another weapon?	1	2
166. Threaten to hurt another family member/or to hurt them worse?	1	2
167. Threaten to leave you?	1	2
168. Threaten you if you called the police?	1	2
169. Threaten to damage property around the house?	1	2
170. Threaten to kill himself?	1	2
171. Threaten to kill you?	1	2
172. Threaten to do something else	1	2

   SPECIFY:_____

173. During this incident, were the police called?	1	2

   IF YES, ASK: QUESTION 174

      174. Who called the police?

          1. Victim
          2. Child
          3. Other family member
          4. Neighbor
          5. Friend, not neighbor
          6. Don't know

GO TO INTERIM VIOLENCE page 19

D. DAMAGE TO PROPERTY: MOST RECENT OCCURRENCE

MAKE SURE VICTIM KNOWS WHAT DAY WE'RE TALKING ABOUT HERE

You mentioned that he damaged some property _____weeks after the first interview.

175. During that incident, what was it that he damaged?

_____

INTERVIEWER: IF OWNERSHIP ABSOLUTELY CLEAR, SIMPLY CODE THIS ANSWER. IF OWNERSHIP UNCLEAR, ASK:

176. Was this pretty much your own, or his, or was it something you shared in common?
1. Victim's   2. Partner's   3. Shared

177. Could you guess about how much it might cost to fix or replace (item) _____?

1. less than $10
2. $10-49
3. $50-99
4. $100-199
5. $200-249
6. $250-499
7. $500-999
8. $1000 and over
9. Don't know

178. During this incident, were the police called?
1. Yes 2. No

179. IF YES, ASK: Who called the police?

1. Victim
2. Child
3. Other family member
4. Neighbor
5. Friend, not neighbor
6. Don't know

GO TO NEXT PAGE ON INTERIM VIOLENCE

SET 2.   INTERIM OCCURRENCE

A. PHYSICAL VIOLENCE AGAINST VICTIM: INTERIM VIOLENCE

INTERVIEWER: MAKE SURE VICTIM KNOWS WHAT DAY WE'RE TALKING ABOUT HERE
I'D LIKE TO ASK YOU A FEW MORE QUESTIONS ABOUT THE TIME HE HIT,
SLAPPED, OR TRIED TO HURT YOU:

Were you hurt or injured in any of the following ways?:	YES	NO
180. Were you shot with a gun?	1	2
181. Were you cut with a knife?	1	2
182. Were you hit on the head and blacked out?	1	2
183. Did you have any broken bones or teeth?	1	2
184. Were you scratched or bruised?	1	2
185. Did you have any immediate aches or pains?	1	2
186. Did he throw something at you?	1	2
187. Did he push, grab or shove you?	1	2
188. Did he slap you?	1	2
189. Did he kick, bite, or hit you with his fist?	1	2
190. Did he hit or try to hit you with something other than hand or fist?	1	2
191. Did he choke you?	1	2
192. Did he beat you up?	1	2
193. Did he threaten you with a knife or gun?	1	2
194. Did he use a knife or gun?	1	2

> INTERVIEWER: IF YES TO ANY OF THE ABOVE, ASK QUESTION
> 195 - 198
> IF ALL NO, GO TO QUESTION 199

195. Were you given any medical treatment (at the scene)?	1	2
196. Were you offered treatment (at the scene but decided against it?	1	2
197. Were you taken to the hospital?	1	2

> IF YES to HOSPITAL, ASK: 198.

198. Did you stay overnight at the hospital?	1	2

199. During this incident, were the police called?	1	2

IF YES, ASK QUESTION

> 200. Who called the police?
>   1. Victim
>   2. Child
>   3. Other family member
>   4. Neighbor
>   5. Friend
>   6. Don't know
>   7. Other Specify_____

201. INTERVIEWER: Enter the number of weeks of this incident after
       the first interview _____(01-99) weeks

Sometimes people try different kinds of help in dealing with problems
of abuse in relationships. Could you tell me how many times you have
ever done any of these because of an abuse problem...never, once,
twice...or, however many times it has been since the first interview.

ENTER ACTUAL FREQUENCE   TOTAL TIMES

    202. Talked to a counselor or social work
          person. (01)   _____
    203. Talked to a minister. (02)   _____
    204. Talked to a lawyer or another type of
          legal person.(03)   _____
    205. Phoned someone at the Victim's
          Assistance Program (04)   _____

    206. Gone to the Victim's Assistance to talk
          with someone. (05)   _____
    207. Called to a Shelter for Battered Women (06)   _____
    208. Gone to the Shelter just to talk. (07)   _____
    209. Stayed overnight at the Shelter. (08)   _____
    210. Called the police yourself because of a
          problem. (09)   _____

    211. Gone to see a Magistrate or Clerk but
          without actually signing a complaint or
          warrant. (10)   _____
    212. Saw a Magistrate or Clerk and signed a
          complaint or warrant. (11)   _____
    213. Appeared in Court as a Victim of Spouse
          Abuse. (12)   _____

IF YES TO ANY OF THE ABOVE:

214. Did any of these help reduce the abuse problems
    for at least a while?
    1. Yes   2. No

IF YES, WHAT SEEMED TO HELP.
ENTER UP TO 3 CODES HERE OF ACTIONS THAT HELPED .
INTERVIEWER: CODES APPEAR IN BRACKETS
    215.   _____   _____   _____

SECTION K

216. Are you working full time, part time, or not at all right now?
     1. Full time   2. Part time   3. Not working

217. How about your husband/partner, is he working full time, part time or not at all right now?
     1. Full time   2. Part time   3. Not at all

218. IF NOW WORKING: How long has he been unemployed?
     _____0-99 weeks

SECTION L: INTERVIEWER IMPRESSIONS

To be completed immediately after conclusion of interview and saying goodbye to victim.

219. What was Victim's _initial_ (first half hour) attitude toward the interview?
   1. Open and cooperative
   2. Guarded/wary
   3. Somewhat fearful
   4. Very fearful

220. What was Victim's attitude toward the interview at the end (last half hour)?
   1. Open and cooperative
   2. Guarded/wary
   3. Somewhat fearful
   4. Very fearful

221. Were there others present during a major part of the interview?
   1. Yes   2. No

      IF YES, who? (check all that apply)
      1. Child(ren) under 6 years old
      2. Children 6 - 13 years old
      3. Children 13 and above
      4. Victim's partner
      5. Other family member   Who?_____
      6. Other.   Who?_____

222. Were there others present in the house/apartment during a major part of the interview, although not in immediate presence?
   1. Yes   2. No
      IF YES, who? (check all that apply)
      1. Child(ren) under 6 years old
      2. Child(ren) 6-13 years old
      3. Children 13 and above
      4. Victim's partner
      5. Other family member   Who?_____
      6. Other.   Who?_____
      7. N/A   Conducted at: _____

223. What is your estimate of family's/couple's SES?
   1. Poverty level or close to it
   2. Working class family
   3. Borderline working class-middle class
   4. Pretty definite middle class
   5. Upper middle class or higher

224. Did you personally feel safe conducting the interview?
     1. Yes   2. No
              IF NO, PLEASE EXPLAIN_____

     _____

     _____

225. Length of interview_____min. (0-999)

226. # of days between Presenting Incident and 6 month Interview

     _____

227. # of days between First Interview and 6 month Interview _____

228. Date of 6 month Interview _____ _____ _____
                                  month   day   year

229. Complaint #_____

230. Interviewer ID #_____

231. Suspect ID #_____

232. Action taken by police at Presenting Incident:
     1. Separate/Advise   2. Citation   3. Arrest

233. Assignment code: 1   2   3

COMMENTS: _____

                   _____

                   _____

                   _____

APPENDIX B

CASEFLOW BY WEEK AND DISTRICT OF ELIGIBLE CASES

Year of 1987:

		A-1	A-2	A-3	A-4	B-1	B-2	B-3	B-4
8/08 - 8/14									
	15	3	3	3	1	3	0	1	1
	15	20%	20%	20%	7%	20%	0%	7%	7%
8/15 - 8/21									
	11	2	2	0	0	1	2	3	1
	11	18%	18%	0%	0%	9%	18%	27%	9%
8/22 - 8/28									
	12	1	1	4	1	0	2	3	0
	12	8%	8%	33%	8%	0%	17%	25%	0%
8/29 - 9/04									
	8	0	0	0	0	1	1	6	0
	8	0%	0%	0%	0%	13%	13%	75%	0%
9/05 - 9/11									
	10	4	2	0	0	0	1	1	2
	10	40%	20%	0%	0%	0%	10%	10%	20%
9/12 - 9/18									
	10	0	1	3	0	0	4	2	0
	10	0%	10%	30%	0%	0%	40%	20	0%
9/19 - 9/25									
	9	0	1	0	1	1	3	2	1
	9	0%	11%	0%	11%	11%	33%	22%	11%
9/26 - 10/02									
	4	2	0	0	1	0	1	0	0
	4	50%	20%	0%	25%	0%	25%	0%	0%
10/03 - 10/09									
	4	1	0	1	0	0	1	1	0
	4	25%	0%	25%	0%	0%	25%	25%	0%
10/10 - 10/16									
	5	1	1	0	0	0	1	1	1
	5	20%	20%	0%	0%	0%	20%	20%	20%
10/17 - 10/23									
	8	2	0	1	0	1	1	2	1
	8	25%	0%	13%	0%	13%	13%	25%	13%

	A-1	A-2	A-3	A-4	B-1	B-2	B-3	B-4
10/24 - 10/30								
6	2	0	1	0	1	2	0	0
6	33%	0%	17%	0%	17%	33%	0%	0%
10/31 - 11/06								
3	2	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	67%	0%	33%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%
11/07 - 11/13								
5	0	1	1	2	0	1	0	0
5	0%	20%	20%	40%	0%	20%	0%	0%
11/14 - 11/20								
11	3	1	2	1	2	0	2	0
11	27%	9%	18%	9%	18%	0%	18%	0%
11/21 - 11/27								
4	1	0	1	0	0	1	1	0
4	25%	0%	25%	0%	0%	25%	25%	0%
11/28 - 12/04								
9	2	0	3	0	1	1	0	2
9	22%	0%	33%	0%	11%	11%	0%	22%
12/05 - 12/11								
5	0	3	1	0	0	0	1	0
5	0%	60%	20%	0%	0%	0%	20%	0%
12/12 - 12/18								
4	1	1	0	0	0	0	2	0
4	25%	25%	0%	0%	0%	0%	50%	0%
12/19 - 12/25								
5	0	3	1	0	0	0	1	0
5	0%	60%	20%	0%	0%	0%	20%	0%

YEAR OF 1988:

	A-1	A-2	A-3	A-4	B-1	B-2	B-3	B-4
12/26 - 01/01								
3	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	1
3	33%	0%	0%	0%	0%	33%	0%	33%
01/02 - 01/08								
6	2	0	0	0	1	0	2	1
6	33%	0%	0%	0%	17%	0%	33%	17%

	A-1	A-2	A-3	A-4	B-1	B-2	B-3	B-4

01/09 - 01/15

2	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0
2	50%	0%	0%	0%	0%	50%	0%	0%

01/16 - 01/22

8	2	1	1	0	1	0	1	2
8	25%	13%	13%	0%	13%	0%	13%	25%

01/23 - 01/29

4	1	0	1	0	0	1	1	0
4	25%	0%	25%	0%	0%	25%	25%	0%

01/30 - 02/05

10	2	1	2	0	0	1	4	0
10	20%	10%	20%	0%	0%	10%	40%	0%

02/06 - 02/12

2	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0
2	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	100%	0%

02/13 - 02/19

7	1	2	0	0	0	1	2	1
7	14%	29%	0%	0%	0%	14%	29%	14%

02/20 - 02/26

2	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0
2	0%	50%	0%	0%	0%	50%	0%	0%

02/27 - 03/04

8	0	4	0	0	2	0	2	0
8	0%	50%	0%	0%	25%	0%	25%	0%

03/05 - 03/11

10	2	2	1	0	2	1	0	2
10	20%	20%	10%	0%	20%	10%	0%	20%

03/12 - 03/18

11	2	2	1	1	2	2	0	1
11	18%	18%	9%	9%	18%	18%	0%	9%

03/19 - 03/25

9	3	1	2	1	0	0	2	0
9	33%	11%	22%	11%	0%	0%	22%	0%

	A-1	A-2	A-3	A-4	B-1	B-2	B-3	B-4
03/26 - 04/01								
6	0	2	1	0	0	2	0	1
6	0%	33%	17%	0%	0%	33%	0%	17%
04/02 - 04/08								
6	1	0	2	0	0	1	2	0
6	17%	0%	33%	0%	0%	17%	33%	0%
04/09 - 04/15								
6	1	2	0	0	0	2	1	0
6	17%	33%	0%	0%	0%	33%	17%	0%
04/16 - 04/22								
7	1	2	1	1	0	0	2	0
7	14%	29%	14%	14%	0%	0%	29%	0%
04/23 - 04/29								
8	2	2	1	1	0	0	1	1
8	25%	25%	13%	13%	0%	0%	13%	13%
04/30 - 05/06								
8	1	2	0	0	1	3	1	0
8	13%	25%	0%	0%	13%	38%	13%	0%
05/07 - 05/13								
16	2	3	3	3	0	3	2	0
16	13%	19%	19%	19%	0%	19%	13%	0%
05/14 - 05/20								
10	1	1	0	4	1	2	1	0
10	10%	10%	0%	40%	10%	10%	10%	0%
05/21 - 05/27								
7	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	3
7	0%	14%	0%	14%	0%	14%	14%	43%
05/28 - 06/03								
5	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	1
5	20%	20%	20%	0%	0%	20%	0%	20%
06/04 - 06/10								
7	0	1	0	2	0	0	3	1
7	0%	14%	0%	29%	0%	0%	43%	14%

	A-1	A-2	A-3	A-4	B-1	B-2	B-3	B-4
06/11 - 06/17								
4	0	0	1	1	0	1	1	0
4	0%	0%	25%	25%	0%	25%	25%	0%
06/18 - 06/24								
14	2	5	1	1	0	2	2	1
14	14%	36%	7%	7%	0%	14%	14%	7%
06/25 - 07/01								
14	0	0	2	3	2	3	4	0
14	0%	0%	14%	21%	14%	21%	29%	0%
07/02 - 07/08								
8	0	3	1	1	0	2	1	0
8	0%	38%	13%	13%	0%	25%	13%	0%
07/09 - 07/15								
7	0	2	0	2	1	0	1	1
7	0%	29%	0%	29%	14%	0%	14%	14%
07/16 - 07/22								
9	0	1	0	2	0	1	3	2
9	0%	11%	0%	22%	0%	11%	33%	22%
07/23 - 07/29								
9	2	1	3	2	0	0	0	1
9	22%	11%	33%	22%	0%	0%	0%	11
07/30 - 08/05								
5	0	1	0	0	1	2	0	1
5	0%	20%	0%	0%	20%	40%	0%	20%
08/06 - 08/12								
7	0	2	1	0	1	2	1	0
7	0%	29%	14%	0%	14%	29%	14%	0%
08/13 - 08/19								
8	0	1	4	0	1	1	1	0
8	0%	13%	50%	0%	13%	13%	13%	0%
08/20 - 08/26								
11	0	1	2	0	2	2	2	2
11	0%	9%	18%	0%	18%	18%	18%	18%

	A-1	A-2	A-3	A-4	B-1	B-2	B-3	B-4
08/27 - 09/02								
6	1	0	1	1	0	1	0	2
6	17%	0%	17%	17%	0%	17%	0%	33%
09/03 - 09/09								
12	1	0	2	1	3	4	0	1
12	8%	0%	17%	8%	25%	33%	0%	8%
09/10 - 09/16								
7	2	1	3	0	0	1	0	0
7	29%	14%	43%	0%	0%	14%	0%	0%
09/17 - 09/23								
5	0	0	0	0	0	2	2	1
5	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	40%	40%	20%
09/24 - 09/30								
5	2	0	0	0	0	2	0	1
5	40%	0%	0%	0%	0%	40%	0%	20%
10/01 - 10/07								
4	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	1
4	0%	0%	0%	25%	25%	25%	0%	25%
10/08 - 10/14								
12	1	2	4	0	0	1	2	2
12	8%	17%	33%	0%	0%	8%	17%	17%
10/15 - 10/21								
3	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0
3	0%	33%	33%	0%	0%	33%	0%	0%
10/22 - 10/28								
10	1	4	1	0	1	1	2	0
10	10%	40%	10%	0%	10%	10%	20%	0%
10/29 - 11/04								
5	0	1	1	0	1	1	0	1
5	0%	20%	20%	0%	20%	20%	0%	20%
11/05 - 11/11								
3	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0
3	0%	33%	33%	0%	0%	33%	0%	0%

	A-1	A-2	A-3	A-4	B-1	B-2	B-3	B-4
11/12 - 11/18								
5	2	3	0	0	0	0	0	0
5	40%	60%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%
11/19 - 11/25								
4	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	1
4	0%	25%	25%	0%	0%	0%	25%	25%
11/26 - 12/02								
4	1	2	0	0	0	1	0	0
4	25%	50%	0%	0%	0%	25%	0%	0%
12/03 - 12/09								
8	1	1	4	0	0	1	0	1
8	13%	15%	50%	0%	0%	13%	0%	13%
12/10 - 12/16								
11	2	1	2	0	2	2	1	1
11	18%	9%	18%	0%	18%	18%	9%	9%
12/17 - 12/23								
10	1	3	3	0	0	3	0	0
10	10%	30%	30%	0%	0%	30%	0%	0%
12/24 - 12/30								
6	1	2	0	1	0	0	2	0
6	17%	33%	0%	17%	0%	0%	33%	0%
*12/31 - 01/03								
4	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	1
4	25%	25%	0%	0%	0%	25%	0%	25%
TOTALS								
536	75	92	79	37	37	86	85	45
536	14%	17%	15%	7%	7%	16%	16%	8%

*   This is only a partial week due to redistricting of areas (beginning 01/04/89).

	A-1	A-2	A-3	B-1	B-2	B-3	C-1	C-2	C-3
YEAR OF 1989:									
*01/04-01/06									
2	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
2	0%	50%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	50%
01/07-01/13									
5	0	0	1	1	0	3	0	0	0
5	0%	0%	20%	20%	0%	60%	0%	0%	0%
01/14-01/20									
11	1	0	0	1	3	0	1	3	2
11	9%	0%	0%	9%	27%	0%	9%	27%	18%
01/21-01/27									
7	0	2	0	1	2	1	0	1	0
7	0%	29%	0%	14%	29%	14%	0%	14%	0%
01/28-02/03									
5	0	0	2	0	0	3	0	0	0
5	0%	0%	40%	0%	0%	60%	0%	0%	0%
02/04-02/10									
3	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
3	33%	33%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	33%
02/11-02/17									
8	0	1	1	0	1	0	1	1	3
8	0%	13%	13%	0%	13%	0%	13%	13%	33%
02/18-02/24									
12	2	4	4	0	2	0	0	0	0
12	17%	33%	33%	0%	17%	0%	0%	0%	0%
02/25-03/03									
9	1	2	1	0	1	1	0	1	2
9	11%	22%	11%	0%	11%	11%	0%	11%	22%
03/04-03/10									
5	1	2	0	0	2	0	0	0	0
5	20%	40%	0%	0%	40%	0%	0%	0%	0%

* This is only a partial week due to redistricting of areas (beginning
01/04/89).

	A-1	A-2	A-3	B-1	B-2	B-3	C-1	C-2	C-3
03/11-03/17									
10	0	3	3	0	0	3	0	1	0
10	0%	30%	30%	0%	0%	30%	0%	10%	0%
03/18-03/24									
6	0	3	0	0	1	1	0	1	0
6	0%	50%	0%	0%	17%	17%	0%	17%	0%
03/25-03/31									
5	0	0	1	2	0	1	0	1	0
5	0%	0%	20%	40%	0%	20%	0%	20%	0%
04/01-04/07									
6	1	0	0	1	1	2	0	0	1
6	17%	0%	0%	17%	17%	33%	0%	0%	17%
04/08-04/14									
6	0	3	1	0	1	0	0	0	1
6	0%	50%	17%	0%	17%	0%	0%	0%	17%
04/15-04/21									
7	2	1	2	1	0	1	0	0	0
7	29%	14%	29%	14%	0%	14%	0%	0%	0%
04/22-04/28									
3	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1
3	0%	33%	0%	0%	33%	0%	0%	0%	33%
04/29-05/05									
5	2	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	0
5	40%	0%	20%	0%	20%	20%	0%	0%	0%
05/06-05/12									
5	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	2	0
5	0%	0%	0%	0%	20%	40%	0%	20%	0%
05/13-05/19									
4	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	0
4	0%	25%	25%	25%	0%	25%	0%	0%	0%
05/20-05/26									
5	0	2	1	0	0	0	1	1	0
5	0%	40%	20%	0%	0%	0%	20%	20%	0%
05/27-06/02									
1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	0%	100%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%
06/03-06/09									
4	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	1	0
4	0%	0%	0%	0%	25%	50%	0%	25%	0%

	A-1	A-2	A-3	B-1	B-2	B-3	C-1	C-2	C-3
06/10-06/16									
5	0	1	2	0	0	2	0	0	0
5	0%	20%	40%	0%	0%	20%	0%	0%	0%
06/17-06/23									
2	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1
2	0%	0%	50%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	50%
06/24-06/30									
9	0	0	6	0	0	3	0	0	0
9	0%	0%	67%	0%	0%	33%	0%	0%	0%

TOTALS:

Pre 01/04/89:

   536

Post 01/04/89:

	A-1	A-2	A-3	B-1	B-2	B-3	C-1	C-2	C-3
150	11	28	28	8	18	27	3	13	14
	7%	19%	19%	5%	12%	18%	2%	9%	9%

APPENDIX C

WORKFILE: FINAL/SURVIVAL/CREATE/DATA
Item # 1 (a)

```
?BEGIN JOB CAROLYN;
?RUN SPSS/UNCC;
?FILE FILE 8 (KIND=DISK,TITLE=SUSPECT/CRIMINAL/HISTORY,
    (KIND=DISK,PROTECTION=SAVE);
?FILE FILE6(KIND=DISK,TITLE=FINAL/CONFIRM,PROTECTION=SAVE,NEWFILE);
?FILE FILE9(KIND=DISK,TITLE=FINAL/DATA,PROTECTION=SAVE);
?DATA CARD;
DATA LIST      FIXED(7)/1 SUSNUM 1-6 TRTASGN 15 TRTDEL 17
    STYEAR 28-29 STMO 30-31 STDAY 32-33
    /3 Q41 53 Q43A 60-62 Q44A 66-68
    /5 Q63 31 Q65A 38-40 Q66A 44-46
RECODE    Q43A TO Q44A,Q65A TO Q66A(BLANK=999)
MISSING VALUES     Q43A TO Q44A,Q65A TO Q66A(999)
RECODE    Q41(1=1)
RECODE    Q41(2 THRU HIGHEST=2)
RECODE    Q63(1=1)
RECODE    Q63(2 THRU HIGHEST=2)
COMPUTE   ENDDATE=YRMODA(89,06,30)
COMPUTE   STDATE=YRMODA(STYEAR,STMO,STDAY)
IF   (Q43A NE 999)CPDFAIL=Q43A
IF   (Q44A NE 999)CPDFAIL=Q44A
IF   (Q65A NE 999)SARPFAIL=Q65A
IF   (Q66A NE 999)SARPFAIL=Q66A
IF   (CPDFAIL LE 180 AND CPDFAIL NE 0)Q41=1
IF   (CPDFAIL GT 180 OR CPDFAIL=0)Q41=2
IF   (SARPFAIL LE 180 AND SARPFAIL NE 0)Q63=1
IF   (SARPFAIL GT 180 OR SARPFAIL=0)Q63=2
IF   (CPDFAIL=0)CPDFAIL=(ENDDATE-STDATE)
IF   (SARPFAIL=0)SARPFAIL=(ENDDATE-STDATE)
INPUT MEDIUM  DISK
READ INPUT DATA
WRITE CASES    (F6.0,1X,3F1.0,1X,F3.0,3X,F1.0,1X,F3.0,10X,3F2.0)
    SUSNUM,TRTASGN,TRTDEL,Q41,CPDFAIL,Q63,SARPFAIL,STYEAR,
    STMO,STDAY
FINISH
?END JOB;
```

```
?BEGIN JOB SURVIVAL;
?RUN SPSS/UNCC;
?FILE FILE8(KIND=DISK,TITLE=FINAL/DATA,PROTECTION=SAVE);
?FILE FILE6(KIND=DISK,TITLE=FINAL/SURVIVAL/P01,PROTECTION=SAVE,NEWFILE);
?DATA CARD;
RUN NAME          ANALYSIS OF SURVIVAL FUNCTIONS: SA/CI/AR
DATA LIST         FIXED(1)/1 SUSNUM 1-6 TRTASGN 8 TRTDEL 9 Q41 10
                  CPDFAIL 12-14 Q63 18 SARPFAIL 20-22 STYEAR 33-34
RECODE            TRTDEL(4=2)
INPUT MEDIUM      DISK
READ INPUT DATA
VALUE LABELS      TRTASGN TO TRTDEL (1)SEP-ADVISE(2)CITATION(3)ARREST/
SURVIVAL          TABLES=CPDFAIL BY TRTASGN(1,3)/
                  STATUS=Q4191) FOR CPDFAIL/
                  INTERVALS=THRU 180 BY 7/
                  PLOTS(SURVIVAL)/
                  COMPARE
SURVIVAL          TABLES=CPD FAIL BY TRTDEL(1,3)/
                  STATUS=q41(1) FOR CPDFAIL/
                  INTERVALS=THRU 180 BY 7/
                  PLOTS(SURVIVAL)/
                  COMPARE
*SELECT IF        (STYEAR LT 89)
SURVIVAL          TABLES=CPDFAIL BY TRTASGN(1,3)/
                  STATUS=Q41(1) FOR CPDFAIL/
                  INTERVALS=THRU 180 BY 7/
                  PLOTS(SURVIVAL)/
                  COMPARE
*SELECT IF        (STYEAR LT 89)
SURVIVAL          TABLES=CPDFAIL BY TRTDEL(1,3,)/
                  STATUS=Q41(1) FOR CPDFAIL/
                  INTERVALS=THRU 180 BY 7/
                  PLOTS(SURVIVAL)/
                  COMPARE
*SELECT IF        (TRTASGN=TRTDEL)
SURVIVAL          TABLES=CPDFAIL BY TRTASGN(1,3)/
                  STATUS=Q41(1) FOR CPDFAIL/
                  INTERVALS=THRU 180 BY 7/
                  PLOTS(SURVIVAL)/
                  COMPARE
*SELECT IF        (TRTASGN=TRTDEL)
*SELECT IF        (STYEAR LT 89)
SURVIVAL          TABLES=CPDFAIL BY TRTASGN(1,3)/
                  STATUS=Q41(1) FOR CPDFAIL/
                  INTERVALS=THRU 180 BY 7/
                  PLOTS(SURVIVAL)/
                  COMPARE
FINISH
?END JOB;
```

```
?BEGIN JOB SURVIVAL;              :
?RUN SPSS/UNCC;
?FILE FILE8(KIND=DISK,TITLE=FINAL/DATA,PROTECTION=SAVE);
?FILE FILE6(KIND=DISK,TITLE=FINAL/SURVIVAL/P02,PROTECTION=SAVE,NEWFILE);
?DATA CARD;
RUN NAME            ANALYSIS OF SURVIVAL FUNCTIONS: SA/CI & AR
DATA LIST           FIXED(1)/1 SUSNUM 1-6 TRTASGN 8 TRTDEL 9 Q41 10
                    CPDFAIL 12-14 Q63 18 SARPFAIL 20-22 STYEAR 33-34
RECODE              TRTDEL(4=2)
INPUT MEDIUM        DISK
READ INPUT DATA
VALUE LABELS        TRTASGN TO TRTDEL (1)SEP-ADVISE(2)CITATION & ARREST/
*RECODE             TRTASGN TO TRTDEL(3=2)
SURVIVAL            TABLES=CPDFAIL BY TRTASGN(1,2)/
                    STATUS=Q41(1) FOR CPDFAIL/
                    INTERVALS=THRU 180 BY 7/
                    PLOTS(SURVIVAL)/
                    COMPARE
*RECODE             TRTASGN TO TRTDEL(3=2)
SURVIVAL            TABLES=CPDFAIL BY TRTDEL(1,2)/
                    STATUS=Q41(1) FOR CPDFAIL/
                    INTERVALS=THRU 180 BY 7/
                    PLOTS(SURVIVAL)/
                    COMPARE
*SELECT IF          (STYEAR LT 89)
*RECODE             TRTASGN TO TRTDEL(3=2)
SURVIVAL            TABLES=CPDFAIL BY TRTASGN(1,2)/
                    STATUS=Q41(1) FOR CPDFAIL/
                    INTERVALS=THRU 180 BY 7/
                    PLOTS(SURVIVAL)/
                    COMPARE
*SELECT IF          (STYEAR LT 89)
*RECODE             TRTASGN TO TRTDEL(3=2)
SURVIVAL            TABLES=CPDFAIL BY TRTDEL(1,2)/
                    STATUS=Q41(1) FOR CPDFAIL/
                    INTERVALS=THRU 180 BY 7/
                    PLOTS(SURVIVAL)/
                    COMPARE
*SELECT IF          (TRTASGN=TRTDEL)
*RECODE             TRTASGN TO TRTDEL(3=2)
SURVIVAL            TABLES=CPDFAIL BY TRTASGN(1,2)/
                    STATUS=Q41(1) FOR CPDFAIL/
                    INTERVALS=THRU 180 BY 7/
                    PLOTS(SURVIVAL)/
                    COMPARE
*SELECT IF          (TRTASGN=TRTDEL)
*SELECT IF          (STYEAR LT 89)
*RECODE             TRTASGN TO TRTDEL(3=2)
SURVIVAL            TABLES=CPDFAIL BY TRTASGN(1,2)/
                    STATUS=Q41(1) FOR CPDFAIL/
                    INTERVALS=THRU 180 BY 7/
                    PLOTS(SURVIVAL)/
                    COMPARE
FINISH
?END JOB;
```

```
?BEGIN JOB SURVIVAL;
?RUN SPSS/UNCC;
?FILE FILE8(KIND=DISK,TITLE=FINAL/DATA,PROTECTION=SAVE);
?FILE FILE6(KIND=DISK,TITLE=FINAL/SURVIVAL/PO3,PROTECTION=SAVE,NEWFILE);
?DATA CARD;
RUN NAME        ANALYSIS OF SURVIVAL FUNCTIONS: SA & CI/AR
DATA LIST       FIXED(1)/1 SUSNUM 1-6 TRTASGN 8 TRTDEL 9 Q41 10
                CPDFAIL 12-14 Q63 18 SARPFAIL 20-22 STYEAR 33-34
RECODE          TRTDEL(4=2)
INPUT MEDIUM    DISK
READ INPUT DATA
VALUE LABELS    TRTASGN TO TRTDEL (1)SEP-ADVISE & CITATION (3)ARREST
*RECODE         TRTASGN TO TRTDEL(2=1)
SURVIVAL        TABLES=CPDFAIL BY TRTASGN(1,3)/
                STATUS=Q41(1) FOR CPDFAIL/
                INTERVALS=THRU 180 BY 7/
                PLOTS(SURVIVAL)/
                COMPARE
*RECODE         TRTASGN TO TRTDEL(2=1)
SURVIVAL        TABLES=CPDFAIL BY TRTDEL(1,3)/
                STATUS=Q41(1) FOR CPDFAIL/
                INTERVALS=THRU 180 BY 7/
                PLOTS(SURVIVAL)/
                COMPARE
*SELECT IF      (STYEAR LT 89)
*RECODE         TRTASGN TO TRTDEL(2=1)
SURVIVAL        TABLES=CPDFAIL BY TRTASGN(1,3)/
                STATUS=Q41(1) FOR CPDFAIL/
                INTERVALS=THRU 180 BY 7/
                PLOTS(SURVIVAL)/
                COMPARE
*SELECT IF      (STYEAR LT 89)
*RECODE         TRTASGN TO TRTDEL(2=1)
SURVIVAL        TABLES=CPDFAIL BY TRTDEL(1,3)/
                STATUS=Q41(1) FOR CPDFAIL/
                INTERVALS=THRU 180 BY 7/
                PLOTS(SURVIVAL)/
                COMPARE
*SELECT IF      (TRTASGN=TRTDEL)
*RECODE         TRTASGN TO TRTDEL(2=1)
SURVIVAL        TABLES=CPDFAIL BY TRTASGN(1,3)/
                STATUS=Q41(1) FOR CPDFAIL/
                INTERVALS=THRU 180 BY 7/
                PLOTS(SURVIVAL)/
                COMPARE
*SELECT IF      (TRTASGN=TRTDEL)
*SELECT IF      (STYEAR LT 89)
*RECODE         TRTASGN TO TRTDEL(2=1)
SURVIVAL        TABLES=CPDFAIL BY TRTASGN(1,3)/
                STATUS=Q41(1) FOR CPDFAIL/
                INTERVALS=THRU 180 BY 7/
                PLOTS(SURVIVAL)/
                COMPARE
FINISH
?END JOB;
```

```
option ls=72;
cms filedef indata disk suscrim data b;
data;
infile indata n=7;
input #1 q2a 15 compno 28-39 #3 q41 53 q43a 60-62 q44 64 q44a 66-68
 #4 q45 1-6 q46 8-11 q47 13-14 q48 16-21 q49 23-26 q50 28-29 q51 31-36
    q52 38-41 q53 43-44 q54 46-51 q55 53-56 q56 58-59 q57
 #5 q57 1-6 q58 8-11 q59 13-14 q60 16-21 q61 23-26 q62 28-29 #7;
if q41=1 or q41=4 then q41a=1;
if q41a ne 1 then q41a= ;
if q41=4 or q44 gt 0 then q41b=1;
if q41b ne 1 then q41b= ;
if q41=4 or q44 gt 0 then q44b=1;
if q44b ne 1 then q44b= ;
if q44a gt 0 or q43a lt 183 then q44c=1;
if q44a=0 or q44a=  then q44c= ;
if q44b=1 and q44c=1 then q44d=1;
if q44d ne 1 then q44d= ;
if q46 ge 100 and q46 lt 500 then q46v=1;
if q46v ne 1 then q46v= ;
if q46v=1 and q44b=1 then vcrime=1;
if q49 ge 100 and q49 lt 500 then q49v=1;
if q49v ne 1 then q49v= ;
if q49v=1 and q44b=1 then vcrime=1;
if q52 ge 100 and q52 lt 500 then q52v=1;
if q52v ne 1 then q52v= ;
if q52v=1 and q44b=1 then vcrime=1;
if q55 ge 100 and q55 lt 500 then q55v=1;
if q55v ne 1 then q55v= ;
if q55v=1 and q44b=1 then vcrime=1;
if q58 ge 100 and q58 lt 500 then q58v=1;
if q58v ne 1 then q58v= ;
if q58v=1 and q44b=1 then vcrime=1;
if q61 ge 100 and g61 lt 500 then q61v=1;
if q61v ne 1 then q61v= ;
if q61v=1 and q44b=1 then vcrime=1;
if vcrime ne 1 then vcrime= ;
if q46 ge 100 and q46 lt 500 then q46v2=1;
if q46=1401 or q46=2605 then q46v2=1;
if q46v2 ne 1 then q46v2= ;
if q46v2=1 and q44b=1 then vcrime2=1;
if q49 ge 100 and q49 lt 500 then q49v2=1;
if q49=1401 or q49=2605 then q49v2=1;
if q49v2 ne 1 then q49v2= ;
if q49v2=1 and q44b=1 then vcrime2=1;
if q52 ge 100 and q52 lt 500 then q52v2=1;
if q52=1401 or q52=2605 then q52v2=1;
if q52v2 ne 1 then q52v2= ;
```

```
if q52v2=1 and q44b=1 then vcrime2=1;
if q55 ge 100 and q55 lt 500 then q55v2=1;
if q55=1401 or q55=2605 then q55v2=1;
if q55v2 ne 1 then q55v2= ;
if q55v2=1 and q44b=1 then vcrime2=1;
if q58 ge 100 and q58 lt 500 then q58v2=1;
if q58=1401 or q58=2605 then q58v2=1;
if q58v2 ne 1 then q58v2= ;
if q58v2=1 and q44b=1 then vcrime2=1;
if q61 ge 100 and q61 lt 500 then q61v2=1;
if q61=1401 or q61=2605 then q61v2=1;
if q61v2 ne 1 then q61v2= ;
if q61v2=1 and q44b=1 then vcrime2=1;
if vcrime2 ne 1 then vcrime2= ;
if q41=4 and q47=0 then anyarst=1;
if q41=4 and q47=0 then anyarst=1;
if q41=4 and q50=0 then arnarst=1;
if q41=4 and q53=0 then anyarst=1;
if q41=4 and q56=0 then anyarst=1;
if q41=4 and q59=0 then anyarst=1;
if q41=4 and q62=0 then anyarst=1;
if q44>0 then anyarst=1;
if anyarst ne 1 then anyarst=999;
if anyarst=999 then anyarst= ;
if q41a=  then q41a=0;
if q41b=  then q41b=0;
if vcrime2=  then vcrime2=0;
if vcrime=  then vcrime=0;
if anyarst=  then anyarst=0;
if q44d=  then q44d=0;
proc freq;
tables q41a*q2a/chisq;
proc freq;
tables q41b*q2a/chisq;
proc freq;
tables vcrime2*q2a/chisq;
proc freq;
tables vcrime*q2a/chisq;
proc freq;
tables anyarst*q2a/chisq;
proc freq;
tables q44d*q2a/chisq;
proc anova;
classes q2a;
model q41a=q2a;
proc anova;
classes q2a;
model q41b=q2a;
proc anova;
classes q2a;
model vcrime2=q2a;
```

```
proc anova;
classes q2a;
model vcrime=q2a;
proc anova;
classes q2a;
model anyarst=q2a;
proc anova;
classes q2a;
model q44d=q2a;
```

```
OPTION LS=72;
CMS FILEDEF INDATA DISK SUSCRIM DATA A;
CMS FILEDEF SYSFILE DISK SUSCRIM A;
DATA SYSFILE. SUSCRIM;
INFILE INDATA N=7;
INPUT #1 IDNUM 1-6 COMPNO 28-39
     #3 Q41 53 Q44A 66-68 #7;
IF Q41 NE 1 THEN Q41=2;
IF Q41=1 AND Q44A=. THEN Q41=2;
PROC SORT;
     BY COMPNO;
PROC FREQ;
     TABLES Q41 Q44A;
```

FILE: INTER SAS
ITEM # 3 (b)

```
OPTION LS=72;
CMS FILEDEF INDATA DISK INTER DATA B;
CMS FILEDEF SYSFILE DISK SYSFILE INTER B;
DATA SYSFILE.INTER;
INFILE INDATA N=13;
    INPUT #1 IDNUM 1-6
    #5 Q255 40 Q256 41 Q257 42-44 Q258 45-47 Q259 48 Q260 50 Q261
    51-53 Q262 54-56 Q263 57 Q264 58 Q265 59-61 Q266 62-64 Q267 65
    Q268 66 Q269 67-69 Q270 70-72
    #6 Q271 1 Q272 2 Q272 3-5 Q274 6-8 Q275 9 Q276 10 Q277 11-13
    Q278 14-16
    #12 Q540 1-6 COMP 7-18 IID 19-20 Q543 21-26 TA 27 TD 28
    Q546 29 #13;
IF TD=4 THEN TD=2;
IF Q256=8 OR Q256=9 THEN Q256=.;
IF Q260=8 OR Q260=9 THEN Q260=.;
IF Q264=8 OR Q264=9 THEN Q264=.;
IF Q268=8 OR Q268=9 THEN Q268=.;
IF Q272=8 OR Q272=9 THEN Q272=.;
IF Q276=8 OR Q276=9 THEN Q276=.;
IF Q256=. THEN Q256=0;
IF Q260=. THEN Q260=0;
IF Q264=. THEN Q264=0;
IF Q268=. THEN Q268=0;
IF Q272=. THEN Q272=0;
IF Q276=. THEN Q276=0;
TOTREC=Q256+Q260+Q264+Q268+Q272+Q276;
PROC SORT;
    BY COMP;
```

```
OPTIONL1S=72;
CMS FILEDEF INDATA DISK SIXMONTH DATA B;
CMS FILEDEF SYSFILE DISK SYSFILE SIXMNTH B;
DAT SYSFILE.SIXMNTH;
INFILE INDTAT N=6;
    INPUT #1 IDNUM 1-6 Q31 60 Q35 66 #2 Q39 2 Q43 8 Q47 14 Q51 20
    #5 COMP 50-61 IID 62-63 TD 70 TA 71 #6;
IF TD=4 THEN TD=2;
IF Q31=8 OR Q31=9 THEN Q31=.;
IF Q35=8 OR Q35=9 THEN Q35=.;
IF Q39=8 OR Q39=9 THEN Q39=.;
IF Q43=8 OR Q43=9 THEN Q43=.;
IF Q47=8 OR Q47=9 THEN Q47=.;
IF Q51=8 OR Q51=9 THEN Q51=.;
IF Q31=. THEN Q31=0;
IF Q35=. THEN Q35=0;
IF Q39=. THEN Q39=0;
IF Q43=. THEN Q43=0;
IF Q47=. THEN Q47=0;
IF Q51=. THEN Q51=0;
TOTREC2=Q31+Q35+Q39+Q43+Q47+Q51;
PROC SORT;
    BY COMP;
```

```
OPTION LS=72;
DATA SYSFILE.SIXMERGE;
    MERGE SYSFILE.SUSCRIM SYSFILE.SIXMNTH;
    BY COMP;
IF TD=4 THEN TD=2;
IF Q31=8 OR Q31=9 THEN Q31=.;
IF Q35=8 OR Q35=9 THEN Q35=.;
IF Q39=8 OR Q39=9 THEN Q39=.;
IF Q43=8 OR Q43=9 THEN Q43=.;
IF Q47=8 OR Q47=9 THEN Q47=.;
IF Q51=8 OR Q51=9 THEN Q51=.;
IF Q31=. THEN Q31=0;
IF Q35=. THEN Q35=0;
IF Q39=. THEN Q39=0;
IF Q43=. THEN Q43=0;
IF Q47=. THEN Q47=0;
IF Q51=. THEN Q51=0;
TOTREC2=Q31+Q35+Q39+Q43+Q47+Q51;
IF TOTREC2=0 AND IID=. THEN TOTREC2=.;
PROC FREQ;
    TABLES TOTREC2*TA/CHISQ;
    TABLES TOTREC2*TD/CHISQ;
PROC ANOVA;
    CLASSES TA;
    MODEL TOTREC2=TA;
    MEANS TA/DUNCAN;
PROC ANOVA;
    CLASSES TD;
    MODEL TOTREC2=TD;
    MEANS TD/DUNCAN;
DATA SYSFILE.SIXMERGE;
    MERGE SYSFILE.SUSCRIM SYSFILE.SIXMNTH;
    BY COMP;
IF TD=4 THEN TD=2;
IF Q31=8 OR Q31=9 THEN Q31=.;
IF Q35=8 OR Q35=9 THEN Q35=.;
IF Q39=8 OR Q39=9 THEN Q39=.;
IF Q43=8 OR Q43=9 THEN Q43=.;
IF Q47=8 OR Q47=9 THEN Q47=.;
IF Q51=8 OR Q51=9 THEN Q51=.;
IF Q31=. THEN Q31=0;
IF Q35=. THEN Q35=0;
IF Q39=. THEN Q39=0;
IF Q43=. THEN Q43=0;
IF Q47=. THEN Q47=0;
IF Q51=. THEN Q51=0;
TOTREC2=Q31+Q35+Q39+Q43+Q47+Q51;
IF TOTREC2=0 AND IID=. THEN TOTREC2=.;
```

```
IF TA=3 THEN TA=2;
IF TD=3 THEN TD=2;
PROC FREQ;
    TABLES TOTREC2*TA/CHISQ;
    TABLES TOTREC2*TD/CHISQ;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TA;
    VAR TOTREC2;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TD;
    VAR TOTREC2;
DATA SYSFILE.SIXMERGE;
    MERGE SYSFILE.SUSCRIM SYSFILE.SIXMNTH;
    BY COMP;
IF TD=4 THEN TD=2;
IF Q31=8 OR Q31=9 THEN Q31=.;
IF Q35=8 OR Q35=9 THEN Q35=.;
IF Q39=8 OR Q39=9 THEN Q39=.;
IF Q43=8 OR Q43=9 THEN Q43=.;
IF Q47=8 OR Q47=9 THEN Q47=.;
IF Q51=8 OR Q51=9 THEN Q51=.;
IF Q31=. THEN Q31=0;
IF Q35=. THEN Q35=0;
IF Q39=. THEN Q39=0;
IF Q43=. THEN Q43=0;
IF Q47=. THEN Q47=0;
IF Q51=. THEN Q51=0;
TOTREC2=Q31+Q35+Q39+Q43+Q47+Q51;
IF TOTREC2=0 AND IID=. THEN TOTREC2=.;
IF TOTREC2>=5 THEN TOTREC2=5
IF TA=3 THEN TA=2;
IF TD=3 THEN TD=2;
PROC FREQ;
    TABLES TOTREC2*TA/CHISQ;
    TABLES TOTREC2*TD/CHISQ;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TA;
    VAR TOTREC2;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TD;
    VAR TOTREC2;
DATA SYSFILE.SIXMERGE;
    MERGE SYSFILE.SUSCRIM SYSFILE.SIXMNTH;
    BY COMP;
IF TD=4 THEN TD=2;
IF Q31=8 OR Q31=9 THEN Q31=.;
IF Q35=8 OR Q35=9 THEN Q35=.;
IF Q39=8 OR Q39=9 THEN Q39=.;
IF Q43=8 OR Q43=9 THEN Q43=.;
IF Q47=8 OR Q47=9 THEN Q47=.;
IF Q51=8 OR Q51=9 THEN Q51=.;
```

```
IF Q31=. THEN Q31=0;
IF Q35=. THEN Q35=0;
IF Q39=. THEN Q39=0;
IF Q43=. THEN Q43=0;
IF Q47=. THEN Q47=0;
IF Q51=. THEN Q51=0;
TOTREC2=Q31+Q35+Q39+Q43+Q47+Q51;
IF TOTREC2=0 AND IID=. THEN TOTREC2=.;
IF TOTREC2>=5 THEN TOTREC2=5
IF TA=2 THEN TA=1;
IF TD=2 THEN TD=1;
PROC ANOVA;
     CLASSES TA;
     MODEL TOTREC2=TA;
     MEANS TA/DUNCAN;
PROC ANOVA;
     CLASSES TD;
     MODEL TOTREC2=TD;
     MEANS TD/DUNCAN;
DATA SYSFILE.SIXMERGE;
     MERGE SYSFILE.SUSCRIM SYSFILE.SIXMNTH;
     BY COMP;
IF TD=4 THEN TD=2;
IF Q31=8 OR Q31=9 THEN Q31=.;
IF Q35=8 OR Q35=9 THEN Q35=.;
IF Q39=8 OR Q39=9 THEN Q39=.;
IF Q43=8 OR Q43=9 THEN Q43=.;
IF Q47=8 OR Q47=9 THEN Q47=.;
IF Q51=8 OR Q51=9 THEN Q51=.;
IF Q31=. THEN Q31=0;
IF Q35=. THEN Q35=0;
IF Q39=. THEN Q39=0;
IF Q43=. THEN Q43=0;
IF Q47=. THEN Q47=0;
IF Q51=. THEN Q51=0;
TOTREC2=Q31+Q35+Q39+Q43+Q47+Q51;
IF TOTREC2=0 AND IID=. THEN TOTREC2=.;
IF TOTREC2=0 AND IID=. THEN TOTREC2=.;
IF TOTREC2>=5 THEN TOTREC2=5;
IF TA=3 THEN TA=2;
IF TD=3 THEN TD=2;
PROC FREQ;
     TABLES TOTREC2*TA/CHISQ;
     TABLES TOTREC2*TD/CHISQ;
PROC TTEST;
     CLASS TA;
     VAR TOTREC2;
PROC TTEST;
     CLASS TD;
     VAR TOTREC2;
DATA SYSFILE.SIXMERGE;
     MERGE SYSFILE.SUSCRIM SYSFILE.SIXMNTH;
     BY COMP;
```

```
IF TD=4 THEN TD=2;
IF Q31=8 OR Q31=9 THEN Q31=.;
IF Q35=8 OR Q35=9 THEN Q35=.;
IF Q39=8 OR Q39=9 THEN Q39=.;
IF Q43=8 OR Q43=9 THEN Q43=.;
IF Q47=8 OR Q47=9 THEN Q47=.;
IF Q51=8 OR Q51=9 THEN Q51=.;
TOTREC2=Q31+Q35+Q39+Q43+Q47+Q51;
IF TOTREC2=0 AND IID=. THEN TOTREC2=.;
IF TOTREC2>=5 THEN TOTREC2=5
IF TA=2 THEN TA=1;
IF TD=2 THEN TD=1;
PROC FREQ;
    TABLES TOTREC2*TA/CHISQ;
    TABLES TOTREC2*TD/CHISQ;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TA;
    VAR TOTREC2;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TD;
    VAR TOTREC2;
DATA SYSFILE.SIXMERGE;
    MERGE SYSFILE.SUSCRIM SYSFILE.SIXMNTH;
    BY COMP;
IF TD=4 THEN TD=2;
IF Q31=8 OR Q31=9 THEN Q31=.;
IF Q35=8 OR Q35=9 THEN Q35=.;
IF Q39=8 OR Q39=9 THEN Q39=.;
IF Q43=8 OR Q43=9 THEN Q43=.;
IF Q47=8 OR Q47=9 THEN Q47=.;
IF Q51=8 OR Q51=9 THEN Q51=.;
TOTREC2=Q31+Q35+Q39+Q43+Q47+Q51;
IF TOTREC2=0 AND IID=. THEN TOTREC2=.;
if totrec2>=1 then totrec2=1;
PROC FREQ;
    TABLES TOTREC2*TA/CHISQ;
    TABLES TOTREC2*TD/CHISQ;
PROC ANOVA;
    CLASSES TA;
    MODEL TOTREC2=TA;
    MEANS TA/DUNCAN;
PROC ANOVA;
    CLASSES TD;
    MODEL TOTREC2=TD;
    MEANS TD/DUNCAN;
DATA SYSFILE.SIXMERGE;
    MERGE SYSFILE.SUSCRIM SYSFILE.SIXMNTH;
    BY COMP;
IF TD=4 THEN TD=2;
IF Q31=8 OR Q31=9 THEN Q31=.;
IF Q35=8 OR Q35=9 THEN Q35=.;
IF Q39=8 OR Q39=9 THEN Q39=.;
```

```
IF Q43=8 OR Q43=9 THEN Q43=.;.
IF Q47=8 OR Q47=9 THEN Q47=.;
IF Q51=8 OR Q51=9 THEN Q51=.;
IF Q31=. THEN Q31=0;
IF Q35=. THEN Q35=0;
IF Q39=. THEN Q39=0;
IF Q43=. THEN Q43=0;
IF Q47=. THEN Q47=0;
IF Q51=. THEN Q51=0;
TOTREC2=Q31+Q35+Q39+Q43+Q47+Q51;
IF TOTREC2=0 AND IID=. THEN TOTREC2=.;
IF TOTREC2>=1 THEN TOTREC2=1;
IF TA=3 THEN TA=2;
IF TD=3 THEN TD=2;
PROC FREQ;
    TABLES TOTREC2*TA/CHISQ;
    TABLES TOTREC2*TD/CHISQ;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TA;
    VAR TOTREC2;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TD;
    VAR TOTREC2;
DATA SYSFILE.SIXMERGE;
    MERGE SYSFILE.SUSCRIM SYSFILE.SIXMNTH;
    BY COMP;
IF TD=4 THEN TD=2;
IF Q31=8 OR Q31=9 THEN Q31=.;
IF Q35=8 OR Q35=9 THEN Q35=.;
IF Q39=8 OR Q39=9 THEN Q39=.;
IF Q43=8 OR Q43=9 THEN Q43=.;
IF Q47=8 OR Q47=9 THEN Q47=.;
IF Q51=8 OR Q51=9 THEN Q51=.;
TOTREC2=Q31+Q35+Q39+Q43+Q47+Q51;
IF TOTREC2=0 AND IID=. THEN TOTREC2=.;
IF TOTREC2>=1 THEN TOTREC2=1;
IF TA=2 THEN TA=1;
IF TD=2 THEN TD=1;
PROC FREQ;
    TABLES TOTREC2*TA/CHISQ;
    TABLES TOTREC2*TD/CHISQ;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TA;
    VAR TOTREC2;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TD;
    VAR TOTREC2;
```

```
OPTION LS=72;
DATA SYSFILE.SIXMERGE;
    MERGE SYSFILE.SUSCRIM SYSFILE.SIXMNTH SYSFILE.INTER;
    BY COMP;
COMPOS=TOTREC+TOTREC2;
IF IDNUM=405 OR IDNUM=498 OR IDNUM=615 OR IDNUM=721 OR IDNUM=791 OR
    IDNUM=1439 OR IDNUM=2719 OR IDNUM=2730 OR IDNUM=6864 OR
    IDNUM=6870 OR IDNUM=7090 OR IDNUM=8097 OR IDNUM=11328 OR
    IDNUM=16883
THEN COMPOS=TOTREC;
PROC FREQ;
    TABLES COMPOS*TA/CHISQ;
    TABLES COMPOS*TD/CHISQ;
PROC ANOVA;
    CLASSES TA;
    MODEL COMPOS=TA;
    MEANS TA/DUNCAN;
PROC ANOVA;
    CLASSES TD;
    MODEL COMPOS=TD;
    MEANS TD/DUNCAN;
DATA SYSFILE.SIXMERGE;
    MERGE SYSFILE.SUSCRIM SYSFILE.SIXMNTH SYSFILE.INTER;
    BY COMP;
COMPOS=TOTREC+TOTREC2;
IF IDNUM=405 OR IDNUM=498 OR IDNUM=615 OR IDNUM=721 OR IDNUM=791 OR
    IDNUM=1439 OR IDNUM=2719 OR IDNUM=2730 OR IDNUM=6864 OR
    IDNUM=6870 OR IDNUM=7090 OR IDNUM=8097 OR IDNUM=11328 OR
    IDNUM=16883
THEN COMPOS=TOTREC;
IF TA=3 THEN TA=2;
IF TD=3 THEN TD=2;
PROC FREQ;
    TABLES COMPOS*TA/CHISQ;
    TABLES COMPOS*TD/CHISQ;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TA;
    VAR COMPOS;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TD;
    VAR COMPOS;
DATA SYSFILE.SIXMERGE;
    MERGE SYSFILE.SUSCRIM SYSFILE.SIXMNTH SYSFILE.INTER;
    BY COMP;
COMPOS=TOTREC+TOTREC2;
IF IDNUM=405 OR IDNUM=498 OR IDNUM=615 OR IDNUM=721 OR IDNUM=791 OR
    IDNUM=1439 OR IDNUM=2719 OR IDNUM=2730 OR IDNUM=6864 OR
    IDNUM=6870 OR IDNUM=7090 OR IDNUM=8097 OR IDNUM=11328 OR
    IDNUM=16883
THEN COMPOS=TOTREC;
```

Item # 3 (e) continued

```
IF TA=2 THEN TA=1;
ID TD=2 THEN TD=1;
PROC FREQ;
    TABLES COMPOS*TA/CHISQ;
    TABLES COMPOS*TD/CHISQ;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TA;
    VAR COMPOS;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TD;
    VAR COMPOS;
DATA SYSFILE.SIXMERGE;
    MERGE SYSFILE.SUSCRIM SYSFILE.SIXMNTH SYSFILE.INTER;
    BY COMP;
COMPOS=TOTREC+TOTREC2;
IF IDNUM=405 OR IDNUM=498 OR IDNUM=615 OR IDNUM=721 OR IDNUM=791 OR
    IDNUM=1439 OR IDNUM=2719 OR IDNUM=2730 OR IDNUM=6864 OR
    IDNUM=6870 OR IDNUM=7090 OR IDNUM=8097 OR IDNUM=11328 OR
    IDNUM=16883
THEN COMPOS=TOTREC;
IF COMPOS>=5 THEN COMPOS=5;
PROC FREQ;
    TABLES COMPOS*TA/CHISQ;
    TABLES COMPOS*TD/CHISQ;
PROC ANOVA;
    CLASSES TA;
    MODEL COMPOS=TA;
    MEANS TA/DUNCAN;
PROC ANOVA;
    CLASSES TD;
    MODEL COMPOS=TD;
    MEANS TD/DUNCAN;
DATA SYSFILE.SIXMERGE;
    MERGE SYSFILE.SUSCRIM SYSFILE.SIXMNTH SYSFILE.INTER;
    BY COMP;
COMPOS=TOTREC+TOTREC2;
IF IDNUM=405 OR IDNUM=498 OR IDNUM=615 OR IDNUM=721 OR IDNUM=791 OR
    IDNUM=1439 OR IDNUM=2719 OR IDNUM=2730 OR IDNUM=6864 OR
    IDNUM=6870 OR IDNUM=7090 OR IDNUM=8097 OR IDNUM=11328 OR
    IDNUM=16883
THEN COMPOS=TOTREC;
IF COMPOS>=5 THEN COMPOS=5;
IF TA=3 THEN TA=2;
IF TD=3 THEN TD=2;
PROC FREQ;
    TABLES COMPOS*TA/CHISQ;
    TABLES COMPOS*TD/CHISQ;
```

```
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TA;
    VAR COMPOS;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TD;
    VAR COMPOS;
DATA SYSFILE.SIXMERGE;
    MERGE SYSFILE.SUSCRIM SYSFILE.SIXMNTH SYSFILE.INTER;
    BY COMP;
COMPOS=TOTREC+TOTREC2;
IF IDNUM=405 OR IDNUM=498 OR IDNUM=615 OR IDNUM=721 OR IDNUM=791 OR
    IDNUM=1439 OR IDNUM=2719 OR IDNUM=2730 OR IDNUM=6864 OR
    IDNUM=6870 OR IDNUM=7090 OR IDNUM=8097 OR IDNUM=11328 OR
    IDNUM=16883
THEN COMPOS=TOTREC;
IF TA=2 THEN TA=1;
IF TD=2 THEN TD=1;
PROC FREQ;
    TABLES COMPOS*TA/CHISQ;
    TABLES COMPOS*TD/CHISQ;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TA;
    VAR COMPOS;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TD;
    VAR COMPOS;
DATA SYSFILE.SIXMERGE;
    MERGE SYSFILE.SUSCRIM SYSFILE.SIXMNTH SYSFILE.INTER;
    BY COMP;
COMPOS=TOTREC+TOTREC2;
IF IDNUM=405 OR IDNUM=498 OR IDNUM=615 OR IDNUM=721 OR IDNUM=791 OR
    IDNUM=1439 OR IDNUM=2719 OR IDNUM=2730 OR IDNUM=6864 OR
    IDNUM=6870 OR IDNUM=7090 OR IDNUM=8097 OR IDNUM=11328 OR
    IDNUM=16883
THEN COMPOS=TOTREC;
IF COMPOS>=1 THEN COMPOS=1;
PROC FREQ;
    TABLES COMPOS*TA/CHISQ;
    TABLES COMPOS*TD/CHISQ;
PROC ANOVA;
    CLASSES TA;
    MODEL COMPOS=TA;
    MEANS TA/DUNCAN;
PROC ANOVA;
    CLASSES TD;
    MODEL COMPOS=TD;
    MEANS TD/DUNCAN;
DATA SYSFILE.SIXMERGE;
    MERGE SYSFILE.SUSCRIM SYSFILE.SIXMNTH SYSFILE.INTER;
    BY COMP;
COMPOS=TOTREC+TOTREC2;
```

```
IF IDNUM=405 OR IDNUM=498 OR IDNUM=615 OR IDNUM=721 OR IDNUM=791 OR
    IDNUM=1439 OR IDNUM=2719 OR IDNUM=2730 OR IDNUM=6864 OR
    IDNUM=6870 OR IDNUM=7090 OR IDNUM=8097 OR IDNUM=11328 OR
    IDNUM=16883
THEN COMPOS=TOTREC;
IF COMPOS>=1 THEN COMPOS=1;
IF TA=3 THEN TA=2;
IF TD=3 THEN TD=2;
PROC FREQ;
    TABLES COMPOS*TA/CHISQ;
    TABLES COMPOS*TD/CHISQ;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TA;
    VAR COMPOS;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TD;
    VAR COMPOS;
DATA SYSFILE.SIXMERGE;
    MERGE SYSFILE.SUSCRIM SYSFILE.SIXMNTH SYSFILE.INTER;
    BY COMP;
COMPOS=TOTREC+TOTREC2;
IF IDNUM=405 OR IDNUM=498 OR IDNUM=615 OR IDNUM=721 OR IDNUM=791 OR
    IDNUM=1439 OR IDNUM=2719 OR IDNUM=2730 OR IDNUM=6864 OR
    IDNUM=6870 OR IDNUM=7090 OR IDNUM=8097 OR IDNUM=11328 OR
    IDNUM=16883
THEN COMPOS=TOTREC;
IF COMPOS>=1 THEN COMPOS=1;
PROC FREQ;
    TABLES COMPOS*TA/CHISQ;
    TABLES COMPOS*TD/CHISQ;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TA;
    VAR COMPOS;
PROC TTEST;
    CLASS TD;
    VAR COMPOS;
```

```
OPTION LS=72;
CMS FILEDEF SYSFILE DISK SYSFILE SURVIVAL A;
DATA SYSFILE.SURVIVAL;
    MERGE SYSFILE.INITSURV SYSFILE.SIXSURV;
    BY COMPNO;
IF IDNUM=405 OR IDNUM=498 OR IDNUM=615 OR IDNUM=721 OR IDNUM=791 OR
    IDNUM=1439 OR IDNUM=2719 OR IDNUM=2730 OR IDNUM=6864 OR
    IDNUM=6870 OR IDNUM=7090 OR IDNUM=8097 OR IDNUM=11328 OR
    IDNUM=16883
    THEN TIME2=RAWTIME;
PROC ANOVA;
    CLASSES TA;
    MODEL TIME2=TA;
PROC SORT;
    BY TA;
PROC MEANS;
    BY TA;
    VAR TIME2;
```

```
OPTION LS=72;
CMS FILEDEF INDATA DISK INTER DATA A;
CMS FILEDEF SYSFILE DISK INITSURV A;
DATA SYSFILE.INITSURV;
INFILE INDATA N=13;
INPUT #1 IDNUM 1-6
#5 Q255 40 Q257 42-44 Q259 48 Q261 51-53 Q263 57 Q265 59-61 Q267
   65 Q269 67-69
#6 Q271 1 Q273 3-5 Q275 9 Q277 11-13
#11 Q539 63-65
#12 Q540 1-6 COMPNO 7-18 TA 27 TD 28 #13;
IF Q255 NE 1 AND Q259 NE 1 AND Q263 NE 1 AND Q267 NE 1 AND Q271 NE
   1 AND Q275 NE 1 THEN STATUS=2;
IF STATUS NE 2 THEN STATUS=1;
IF STATUS=1 AND Q257<=Q261 AND Q257<=Q265 AND Q257<=Q269 AND
   Q257<=Q273 AND Q257<=Q277 THEN RAWTIME=Q257
IF STATUS=1 AND Q261<=Q257 AND Q261<=Q265 AND Q261<=Q269 AND
   Q261<=Q273 AND Q261<=Q277 THEN RAWTIME=Q261
IF STATUS=1 AND Q265<=Q257 AND Q265<=Q261 AND Q265<=Q269 AND
   Q265<=Q273 AND Q265<=Q277 THEN RAWTIME=Q265
IF STATUS=1 AND Q269<=Q257 AND Q269<=Q261 AND Q269<=Q265 AND
   Q269<=Q273 AND Q269<=Q277 THEN RAWTIME=Q269
IF STATUS=1 AND Q273<=Q257 AND Q273<=Q261 AND Q273<=Q265 AND
   Q273<=Q269 AND Q273<=Q277 THEN RAWTIME=Q273
IF STATUS=1 AND Q277<=Q257 AND Q277<=Q261 AND Q277<=Q265 AND
   Q277<=Q269 AND Q277<=Q273 THEN RAWTIME=Q277
IF RAWTIME=. THEN RAWTIME=Q539;
TIME1=(RAWTIME/7);
IF STATUS=1 AND TIME1<=26 THEN STATUS1=1;
IF STATUS=1 AND TIME1>26 THEN STATUS1=2;
IF STATUS=2 THEN STATUS1=2;
PROC SORT;
   BY COMPNO;
PROC PRINT;
VAR COMPNO Q255 Q257 Q259 Q261 Q263 Q265 Q269 Q271 Q273 Q275 Q277;
```

```
OPTION LS=72;
CMS FILEDEF INDATA DISK SIXMONTH DATA A;
CMS FILEDEF SYSFILE DISK SIXSURV A;
DATA SYSFILE.INITSURV;
INFILE INDATA N=6;
INPUT #1 IDNUM 1-6
     Q30 59 Q32 61-62 Q34 65 Q36 67-68
#2 Q38 1 Q40 3-4 Q42 7 Q44 9-10 Q46 13 Q48 15-16 Q50 19 Q52 21-22
#5 Q226 38-40 Q227 41-43 COMPNO 50-61 TD 70 TA 71 #6;
IF Q30 NE 1 AND Q34 NE 1 AND Q38 NE 1 AND Q42 NE 1 AND Q46 NE 1
    AND Q50 NE 1 THEN STATUS 2=2;
IF STATUS2 NE 2 THEN STATUS 2=1;
IF Q32=. THEN Q32=999;
IF Q36=. THEN Q36=999;
IF Q40=. THEN Q40=999;
IF Q44=. THEN Q44=999;
IF Q48=. THEN Q48=999;
IF Q52=. THEN Q52=999;
IF Q32=999 AND Q36=999 AND Q40=999 AND Q44=999 AND Q48=999 AND
    Q52=999 THEN STATUS2=2;
IF Q32=999 AND Q36=999 AND Q40=999 AND Q44=999 AND Q48=999 AND
    Q52=999 THEN TIME2=(Q227/7);
IF STATUS2=1 AND Q32<=Q36 AND Q32<=Q40 AND Q32<=Q44 AND
    Q32<=Q48 AND Q32<=Q52 THEN TIME2=Q32;
IF STATUS2=1 AND Q36<=Q32 AND Q36<=Q40 AND Q36<=Q44 AND
    Q36<=Q48 AND Q36<=Q52 THEN TIME2=Q36;
IF STATUS2=1 AND Q40<=Q32 AND Q40<=Q36 AND Q40<=Q44 AND
    Q40<=Q48 AND Q40<=Q52 THEN TIME2=Q40;
IF STATUS2=1 AND Q44<=Q32 AND Q44<=Q36 AND Q44<=Q40 AND
    Q44<=Q48 AND Q44<=Q52 THEN TIME2=Q44;
IF STATUS2=1 AND Q48<=Q32 AND Q48<=Q36 AND Q48<=Q40 AND
    Q48<=Q44 AND Q48<=Q52 THEN TIME2=Q48;
IF STATUS2=1 AND Q52<=Q32 AND Q52<=Q36 AND Q52<=Q40 AND
    Q52<=Q44 AND Q52<=Q48 THEN TIME2=Q52;
```

```
OPTION LS=72;
CMS FILEDEF SYSFILE DISK SYSFILE SURVIVAL A;
DATA SYSFILE.SURVIVAL;
 MERGE SYSFILE.INITSURV SYSFILE.SIXSURV;
 BY COMPNO;
IF TIME2=. THEN TIME2=0;
TIME3=(TIME1 + TIME2);
IF IDNUM=405 OR IDNUM=498 OR IDNUM=615 OR IDNUM=721 OR
 IDNUM=791 OR IDNUM=1439 OR IDNUM=2719 OR IDNUM=2730 OR IDNUM=6864
 OR IDNUM=6870 OR IDNUM=7090 OR IDNUM=8097 OR IDNUM=11328 OR
 IDNUM=16883 THEN TIME2=0;
IF STATUS2=. THEN DELETE;
IF STATUS1=2 AND STATUS2=2 THEN STATUS3=2;
IF TIME1 <= 26 AND STATUS1=1 THEN STATUS3=1;
IF TIME1 <= 26 AND STATUS1=1 THEN TIME3=TIME1;
IF TIME1 > 26 AND STATUS1=2 THEN STATUS3=2;
IF TIME1 <= 26 AND STATUS1=2 THEN TIME3=(TIME1 + TIME2);
IF TIME3 <= 26 AND STATUS2=1 THEN STATUS3=1;
IF TIME3 > 26 THEN STATUS3=2;
PROC SORT;
 BY COMPNO;
```

ITEM #5 (D)
WRITE SAS

```
OPTION LS=72;
CMS FILEDEF DATAFILE DISK SURVIVAL DATA A;
DATA;
SET SYSFILE.SURVIVAL;
FILE DATAFILE;
PUT COMPNO 1-12 TIME1 14-20 0.4 TIME2 22-28 0.4 TIME3 30-36 0.4
   STATUS1 38 STATUS2 40 STATUS3 42 TA 44 TD 46;
```

```
SET WIDTH 80
DATA LIST FILE=SURVIVAL RECORDS=1
 /1 COMPNO 1-12 TIME1 14-20 TIME2 22-28 TIME3 30-36 STATUS1 38
    STATUS2 40 STATUS3 42 TA 44 TD 46
SURVIVAL TABLES=TIME3 BY TA (1,3)
 /INTERVALS=THRU 26 BY 1
 /STATUS=STATUS3(1) FOR TIME3
 /PLOTS (SURVIVAL)
 /COMPARE
 /CALCULATE=PAIRWISE
```

```
SET WIDTH 80
DATA LIST FILE=SURVIVAL RECORDS=1
 /1 COMPNO 1-12 TIME1 14-20 TIME2 22-28 TIME3 30-36 STATUS1 38
    STATUS2 40 STATUS3 42 TA 44 TD 46
RECODE TA (3=2)
SURVIVAL TABLES=TIME3 BY TA(1,3)
 /INTERVALS=THRU 26 BY 1
 /STATUS=STATUS3(1) FOR TIME3
 /PLOTS (SURVIVAL)
 /COMPARE
```

ITEM #5(G)
SURVIV3 SPSSX


```
SET WIDTH 80
DATA LIST FILE=SURVIVAL RECORDS=1
 /1 COMPNO 1-12 TIME1 14-20 TIME2 22-28 TIME3 30-36 STATUS1 38
    STATUS2 40 STATUS3 42 TA 44 TD 46
RECODE TA (2=1)
SURVIVAL TABLES=TIME3 BY TA(1,3)
 /INTERVALS=THRU 26 BY 1
 /STATUS=STATUS3(1) FOR TIME3
 /PLOTS (SURVIVAL)
 /COMPARE
```